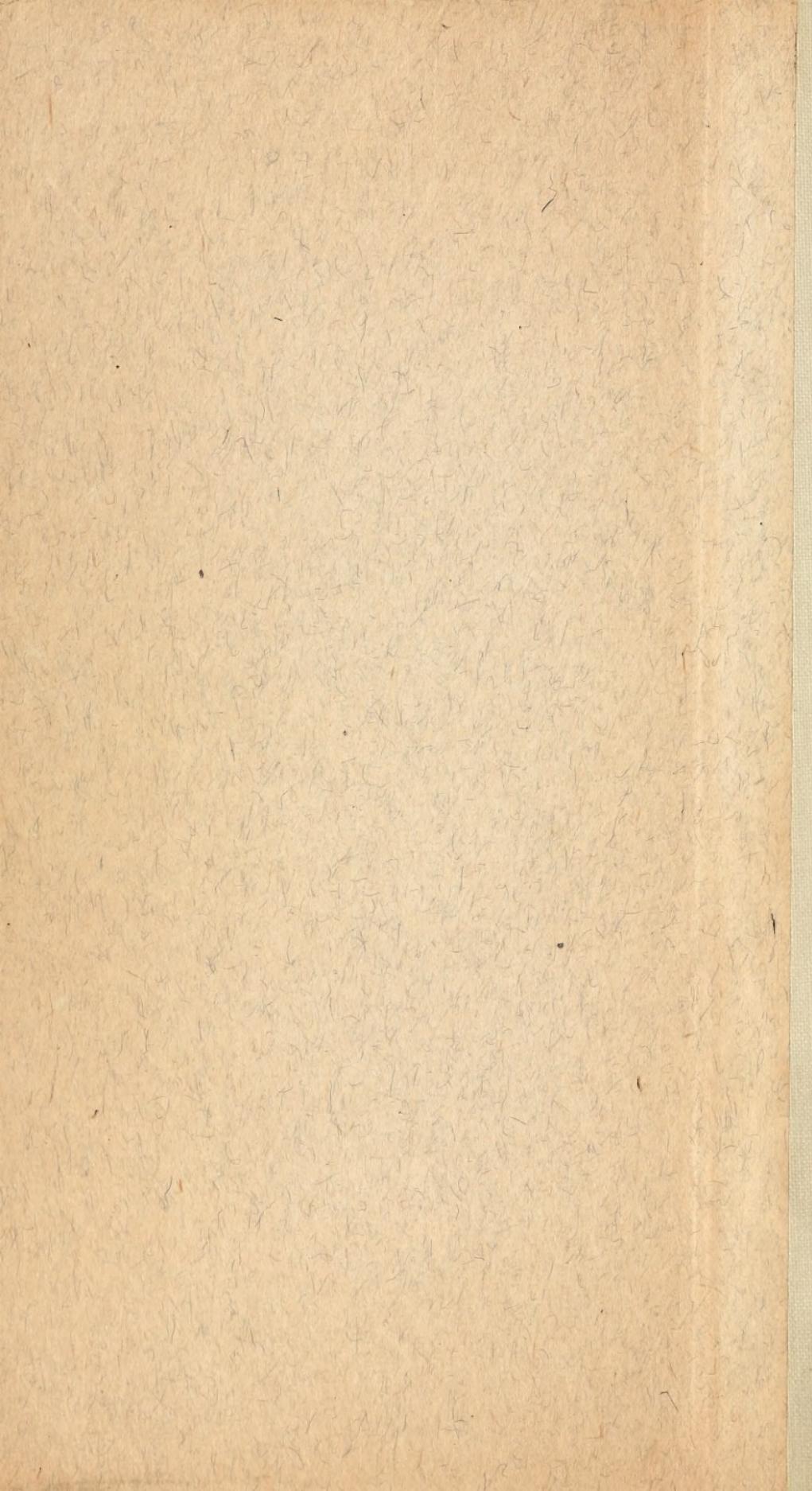


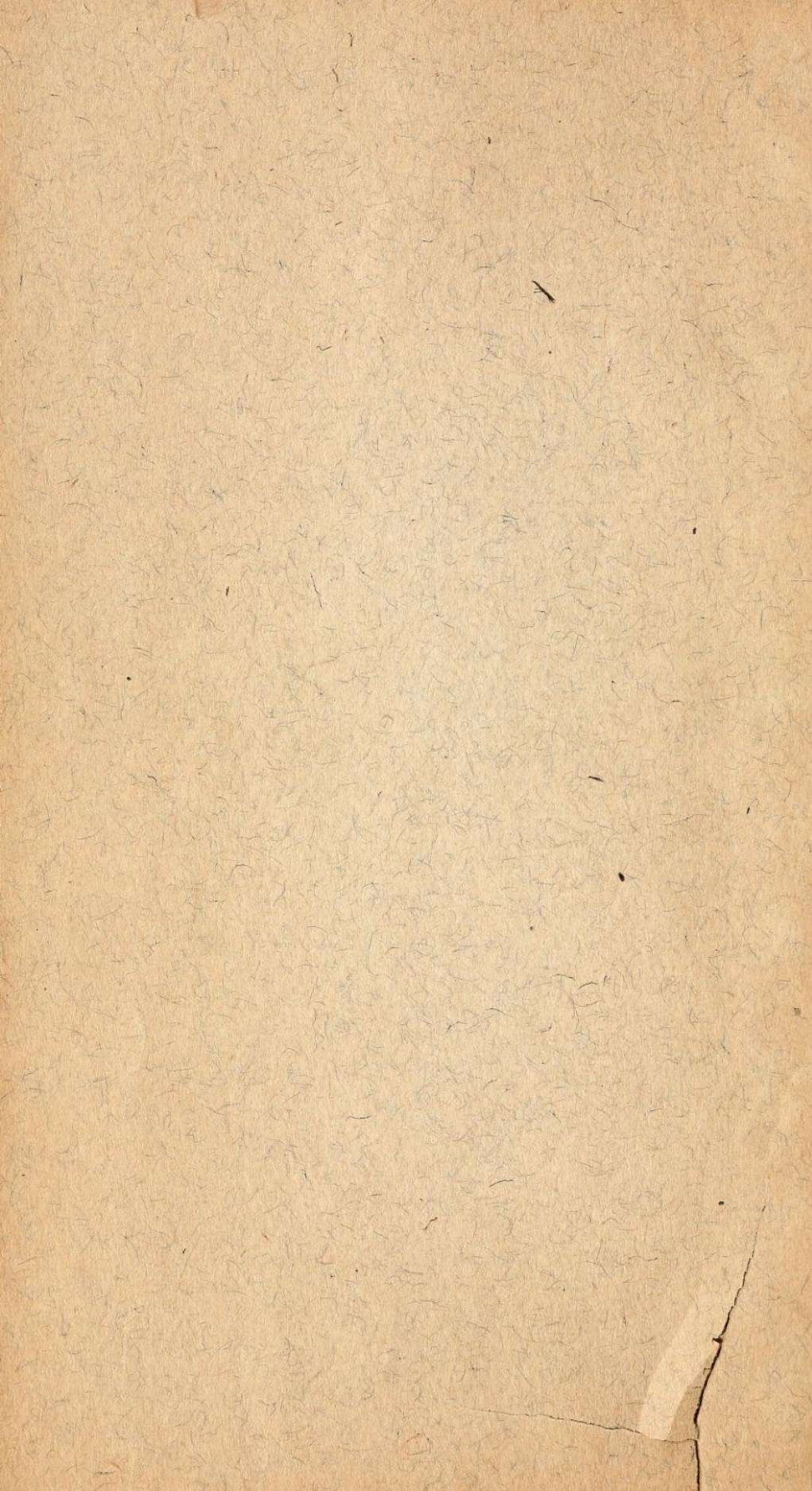
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044004 7



Lancaster Co
LAWCATER
SD





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

INDEXED

HISTORICAL PAPERS AND ADDRESSES

OF THE

LANCASTER COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME II.—ILLUSTRATED.

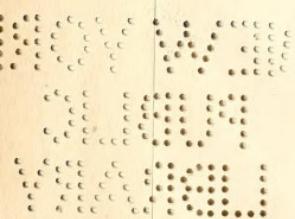
1897-8.

LANCASTER, PA.

1898.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
1903



CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE.
Early Local History as Revealed by an Old Document, by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,	1-27
Early Schools in the Valley of the Octorara, by J. W. HUSTON, M. D.,	27-51 -
Early Industries Located Along the Conowingo Creek, by E. BEVERLY MAXWELL,	51-63
The Old Turnpike, by A. E. WITMER,	63-86
The American Indians, by THEODORE L. URBAN,	86-103
Letter of Col. John Armstrong, by REV. P. B. STAUFFER,	104-105
Notices of Col. Armstrong and Col. Boquet, by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,	106-107
John Beck, the Eminent Teacher, by S. P. EBY, ESQ.,	107-139
Col. Samuel John Atlee, by MISS MARTHA B. CLARK,	139-145
The Ark, a Famous Last Century Mansion, by L. T. HENSEL,	145-156
Officers for 1898,	157-158
List of Members,	158-160
Old Franklin College, by JOSEPH H. DUBBS, D. D.,	160-178
How the New Holland School House was Built, by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,	178-212
An Old Oil Mill, by L. T. HENSEL,	213-215
The Martin Barr Family, by L. T. HENSEL,	216-217
Biographical Sketches of Honorary Members, by F. R. D.	218
Penn's City on the Susquehanna, by JULIUS T. SACHSE, ESQ.,	222-257
Lancaster's Bid for the National Capital, by S. M. SENIOR, ESQ.,	238-243
Epitaphs, by MRS. LYDIA D. ZELL,	244-247

FULL-PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Old Toll Lists,	74, 75
Old Franklin College,	facing page
J. Watts DePeyster Library,	facing page
Fac-simile of Old Title Page,	facing page
Old Map of Lancaster, 1786,	241

ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT.

	PAGE.
Residence of Col. Samuel J. Atlee, Pequea,	142
Old Charter Heading,	225



PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

ANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

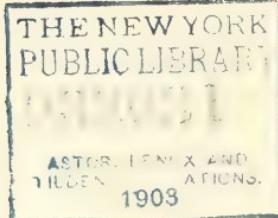
ON SEPT. 3, 1897.

EARLY LOCAL HISTORY AS REVEALED BY AN
OLD DOCUMENT,

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

VOL. II. NO. 1.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1897.



Early Local History as Revealed by an Old Document,
BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,

EARLY LOCAL HISTORY.

Although we may sometimes be inclined to think we have well-nigh exhausted the sources of our history, and that there is little left for present and future gleaners, the truth is, that is altogether an erroneous and short-sighted view of the case. Because there have been many gleaners, and some of them men with the true historic instinct, it does not follow that everything of value and worthy of consideration has been put on record. This is especially true when we come to apply this rule to our local history. Three extended histories of Lancaster county have been written, and several minor ones in addition. Men have been at work, who, in their investigations, seem to have left no stone unturned, no secret nook unexplored. They have searched out-of-the-way places and mined wherever traces of fact and tradition were to be found. Their diligence and industry have been richly rewarded, and, as a result, the history of our county has been as fully explored and as voluminously written as that of any other county in the State.

But let no one suppose for a moment that all the finds have been made, and all the existing resources exhausted. Our history dates back more than two hundred years, and that is a long period to glean in. During all that time men and women have been doing and writing things, many of which were seemingly of little importance at the time. Many of these things have passed away without leaving a trace behind them; many have been pre-

served and utilized, and still others remain in obscure hiding places from which they are occasionally drawn by keen-scented antiquarians and historians. We have witnessed a number of such instances since our Society has entered upon the work of research and investigation. Our history has not all been written within our local boundaries. Before we were an organized county, men of a speculative turn of mind had come and gone. They had traversed our forests and ridges; had visited our fertile valleys and camped along our many streams; had noted what a goodly land it was, and none of them ever forgot its many attractions. They spoke and wrote about it, and all coveted a home in this later Eden, and this brings me to the more immediate purpose of this paper.

Every member of this Society knows that the first permanent settlement in Lancaster county was made in 1709, perhaps a year earlier, and that the population thereafter grew so rapidly that in 1729 enough people had come here to warrant a county organization with all the requisite county machinery put into active operation. All this is recorded in our county histories; but it never occurred to any one that there might be in existence somewhere some important document, going back to a still earlier period, bearing on the erection of a county on a portion of the identical ground whereon our goodly county was afterwards laid out. Yet such are the facts as they are definitely and clearly established by a document unknown to any of us until a few short months ago, when it was sent to me for sale by a dealer in the city of New York. It became the property of President Steinman the moment his eyes rested on it.

The character of this document is strangely interesting, and its contents

are now for the first time given to the public. Where it passed the two hundred years of its existence is beyond even conjecture. Doubtless it was lying in some forgotten or neglected place, its successive owners themselves unaware of its importance and value, perhaps not even of its existence. By some fortuitous accident or circumstance it was dragged into the light, and its story is now made public. It tells how the Proprietary of the Province of Pennsylvania, as long ago as 1696, together with some of the more enterprising men of that time, had entered into a written agreement to colonize the very spot on which we now are, build towns, roads and bridges, erect a county with all the requisite townships, which should be permitted to send representatives to the General Assembly; that would, in fact, have taken priority of our present county, and, of course, under another name.

I have transcribed this interesting document, in order that it may in this way go on permanent record and be preserved for the uses of the future historian. It is possible, also, that, somewhere, at sometime, an explanation will be found, giving the reasons why the scheme was not carried into effect. The spelling and some of the other peculiarities have been preserved. It reads as follows:

A Rare Document.

Certain Concessions Granted by Wm. Penn, absolute Propty. and Governt. of the Provinces of Pensilvania and Territories thereof unto several of those Ps ons. who in the year 1696 Did Subscribe for Lands to be Layd out upon ye river Susquehanah as also to such other purchasors as have or shall subscribe in order thereunto in this year 1701 The Consideiaron and times

of payment for ye S.(said) Lands being incerted in the Preamblos to ye S. Subscribers.

That a Tract of Land Shall be Layd out to ye S. purchassors upon Susquehanah River at or near ye mouth of Conestoga Creek and Extending up ye S. river upon ye several Coursos thereof Twelve miles on a Direct line or Less at ye Choice of ye purchassors or otherwise to begin at any place above the S. Conestoga Creek at ye Elections of ye S. Purchassors Provided they be limited to fifteen miles front upon the said river as afs. upon a direct line and to Extend so far back as will Contain ye Quantity of Lands to be purchased as afs. Together with ye Proprietrys tenth hereinafter reserved unless ye quantity Exceed a hundred thousand acres In which Case they may add a proportionable front to ye river.

That a Chief Town shall be hereafte laid out by ye purchassors on any place within the S. Tract in such form and maner as they shall think fitt In like maner they are Impowered to lay out all other Townships and lands within the S. Tract not Exceeding six thousand acres to a Township and five hundred acres in one place Excepting ye Proprietary, who may have one thousand in one place and all to be Layd out by Lott provided that every one shall have his proportion in Lands and lotts according to their Lands within the said Tract.

That the S. Tract shall be a County and after there is fifty ffamilies settled therein the Inhabitants shall have power to Choose two Ps ons. to represent them in Assembly and when there shall be one hundred ffamilies settled therein they shall have power to Choose four Ps ons. to represent them afterwards forever and that ye Courts of Judicature shall be kept in the S. Chief Town which Town shall have a

Charter of Privileges for ye Good Government thereof and Benefit of ye People and ye S. County Shall be Called _____and ye other Towns to be hereafter named by ye Purchasors.

And Whereas the Purchasors of ye S. Lands are to go so farr back for the same and are such Considerable encouragers of this setlemt. and it being likely that such a large Tract of Land may have a quantity of Barrens. The Propriety is willing to allow ten p. ct. besides the five p. ct. allowed by Law to Incourage the said purchasers.

In Pursuance whereof a warrant shall be granted to the S. purchassors by ye Proprietary or his Comissioners for Surveying or running the out Lines of ye whole Tract when thereunto required.

The Surveyor General is hereby ordered to Survey or Cause the Same to be Surveyed as af. to ye S. purchassors when thereunto requested, he taking for his fees as Surveyor General fifteen pounds only and that they pay the S. Surveyor Genl. or to one of his Deputies for ye actual Survey thereof the sum of fifteen pounds they the S. purchassors finding Chainmen, axmen and Dyett.

That ye S. purchassors may subdivide the S. Tract into Townships at such times and in such maner and by such surveyors as they shall think fitt the Proprietary. allowing a Proportionable part of the S. Surveys.

That usuall Confirmacon shall be given to ye several purchassors when requested to their Content for their respective shares and lotts in the S. Tract upon payment of or giving Security for paying ye same to ye Satisfaction of ye Proprietary. or his Comissioners of property And for the further Incouragement of ye S. Purchassors their heirs and Assigns to Search for Royal Mines on their own Lands

the Proprietary his heirs and assigns
Doth grant to each purchassor their
heirs and assigns all royal mines in
their respective shares or lotts of
Lands they paying to ye Proprietary
only two fifths thereof Clear of all
Charges for ye King's part and their
own and all of S. Lands Shall be freed
and Cleared by ye Proprietary from all
Indian Claim in Point of purchase.

The Proprietary allows Lands for ne-
cessary roads to ye Tract when ye
Purchassors shall find it most Conve-
nient for Carts &c and ye purchassors
are hereby Impowered to lay out ye
same when they think fitt and that ye
Charges of ye S. roads viz. for Surveying
marking Cutting and Clearing
thereof and making of Bridges &c.
shall at first by ye Proprietary and ye
S. Purchassors be Defrayd proportion-
ably as afd. and his Commissioners are
hereby ordered to pay ye same with
other Charges therein menconed when
there is occasion not Exceeding in ye
whole one hundred pounds.

And it being needful that several
Stages or Inns Should be settled upon
the S. roads for ye accomodacon of
passengers and ye more easy and
Speedy Setlemt. of ye S. Tract for ye
Incouragmt. of ye sale and settlement
of ye Proprietys other back lands the
Proprietary Doth Grant that necessary
Lands shall be Layd out upon ye
roads to such ps ons. as shall be willing
to Settle ye same on reasonable Terms
but for want of voluntary undertakers
Then to be granted to ye said purch-
asors in order thereunto on ye Towns
granted in ye S. Tract and whatsoeuer
Changes may be necessary for ye In-
couragement of Inns on ye S. roads It
shall be defrayed by ye Proprietary and
ye S. Purchassors proportionably as af
not Exceeding one hundred pounds as
af.

And in order to ye Surveying allott-
ment Bounding and regulating of ye

(9)

S. Lands Towns and Lots and of Laying out marking and clearing the roads making Bridges and what Else is necessary for carrying on ye S. Design the Major part of the purchassors (or of such as shall meet upon notice given to em) Shall appoint a Committee for that end and purpose and that the propriety and purchassors Shall Contribute towards their part of the Charges thereof having his ten votes of an hundred on this and like occasions.

And in order to ye appointment of Such Committees the first time it's necessary that the purchassors or ye major part of them meet at Philada. upon notice given to them by ye Commissioners of property and Some of ye purchassors which Committee may adjourn from time to time as there may be occasion.

And for ye better of ye Propriety and purchassors concerned Its necessary that the S. Concessions which are to be strictly P. formed may be Inrol'd in ye rolls office of this Governmt. which may also serve for Directions to the Comissioners or other officers of Property.

And Lastly I ye S. Wm. Penn Do for me and my heirs agree to and Confirm the above Concessions this Twenty fifth Day of ye Eighth Month one thousand Seven hundred and one Witness my hand and Lesser Seal

WM. PENN.

We whose names are underwritten who are now with the proprietor and Govenour at New Castle at ye Signing of ye above Concessions being subscribers for Land at Susquehanah Do in behalf of ourselves and many others that have Subscribed and offer to Subscribe of both Provinces accept of ye above Concessions as Witness our hands and seals this Thirty first Day of the eighth Month one thousand Seven hundred and one.

EDW. SHIPPEN [seal]
 CALEB PUSEY [seal]
 JNO. GUEST [seal]
 DAVID LLOYD [seal]
 SAML. CARPENTER [seal]
 GRIFFITH OWEN [seal]
 THO. STORY [seal]
 ROBT. ASSHETON [seal]
 PAROMLUS PARMYTER [seal]

Recorded in ye rolls Office at
 Philada. in Book C. 2 vol. 3,
 page 171 to 175 ye 25th 10th
 1701 by me

THO. STORY. Me.ibim

Knowledge of the Country.

This curious and very valuable document tells its own story so clearly and so fully that there is seemingly little more to add. At the same time it suggests a number of questions which it may not be unprofitable for us to discuss. The first thing that presents itself to our consideration is this: It is conceded there were none but Indian traders resident in this county in 1696, yet in that year a number of influential men were ready and anxious to secure an immense body of land from the Proprietary, and, in conjunction with him, erect it into a county, just as the three earlier counties—Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester—had been established in 1682. How came it that the country lying along the Conestoga River and extending back from the Susquehanna more than thirteen miles was selected? Who told the founders of this proposed county of this district, the fairest and best in all the Province? Was it from the Indian traders, who got their supplies in Philadelphia, that this fact was learned? Or did these projectors themselves send agents out into the unsettled portions of the country to spy out the land? It is more than likely that Penn himself had made all the requisite inquiries at that early

period. We know that whenever he surveyed and set aside a Manor, thus withholding it from the market, he invariably selected the choicest spots in every county.

We know that in the spring of 1701, before this agreement was finally consummated, Penn made a journey into the interior of his Province. In a letter written by Isaac Norris, and quoted by Janney, in his life of Penn, the writer says: "I am just come home from Susquehanna, where I have been to meet the Governor. We had a round-about journey, having pretty well traversed the wilderness. We lived nobly at the King's palace at Conestoga; from thence crossed it to the Schoolkill." Here we have direct proof that Penn was fully acquainted with this region, and this knowledge explains his desire to see a new county established here. We know also that Governor Evans visited the Indians at Pequea, Conestoga and Paxtang in 1707; that Governor Gookin did the same thing in 1711, and Governor Keith in 1717, and no doubt these friends of the Proprietary were instrumental in having Conestoga Manor laid out much along the same lines as were laid down in the project of 1701.

He was to be the largest partner in this enterprise. In every township he was to hold one-fifth of its entire area as his own. Unquestionably, the men engaged in the enterprise knew all about the land they were buying, however they may have procured their knowledge, but none knew more than Penn himself.

Its Size and Name.

As defined in the agreement, the proposed county was to have an area of 100,000 acres, or about 150 square miles. It was to have a front of twelve miles along the Susquehanna, and in a certain contingency fifteen miles, running northward about thir-

teen miles, which would have taken in the site on which Lancaster is located. It is true, this would not have been a very large county. This, no doubt, arose from the fact that no syndicate was possible that could buy and pay for a larger area, for it must be observed that this contemplated political division was to be erected on a basis or plan different from that under which all the other counties were formed. The fact that the scheme was never carried into effect, no doubt, arose from the difficulty, or impossibility, of securing enough men to buy the proposed tract. One hundred and fifty square miles was too large a load for a 1696 or a 1701 syndicate to carry. The multi-millionaires were not then in evidence in Pennsylvania.

It will be observed that no name was given to the proposed county. A blank space is left in the agreement, to be filled with the name, when it should be adopted. Suppose the scheme had not miscarried, then we would not be living in Lancaster county. Remember all this was thirty years before the real erection and naming of the county. Samuel Wright, who had the honor of naming the new county after his native district in England, Lancashire, was not yet living at Wright's Ferry. It would have been some other name, beyond all doubt. Later it became Conestoga Manor.

But while the scheme of establishing the fourth of our counties on this very spot came to naught, the Penn heirs, or those who acted for them, kept their eyes on this goodly portion of their heritage. They did not forget that the lands lying westward and northward from the mouth of the Conestoga were among the best and fairest in all the Province of Pennsylvania, and sixteen years after this document had been signed by the Pro-

prietary, Surveyor General Jacob Taylor received the following instructions:

"These are to authorize and require thee without any delay to survey or cause to be surveyed, all that tract of land lying between Susquehannah river and Conestoga Creek, from the mouth of said creek as far up the river as the land already granted to Peter Chartier, and then by a line running from the said river to the Conestoga Creek, all of which tract of land for the proper use and behoof of William Penn, Esq., Proprietary and Governor in Chief of the said Province, his heirs and assigns forever. Given under our hands, March 1, 1717-1718."

The land surveyed under this order was known as "Conestoga Manor," and is now included in Manor township. But this "Manor" took in only 16,000 acres, or about one-sixth part as much as was contemplated by the projected county of 1701. Without knowing the reason for this diminished area, we may, nevertheless, hazard a conjecture. The county had become pretty well settled around Lancaster and southward to the Susquehanna. Sypher, in his history, estimates that more than 59,000 Germans alone were in the Province prior to 1727, and a full share of these were scattered in the vicinity of Lancaster. A larger area would have included many lands that had already been sold and created annoyance through already existing titles. This was to be avoided. Hence the smaller area was surveyed. The Penn heirs were shrewd enough to make their Manors large enough when it was possible or seemed desirable, as may be seen in the "Springettsbury Manor," of 64,520 acres, in York county, "Fagg's Manor," of 39,250 acres, in Chester county, and the Manor of "Mask," of 43,500 acres, in Adams county. In fact, we find

that Secretary Logan and Indian Agent John Cartilege had already taken out warrants for 500 acres each in the lower part of what became Conestoga Manor. I find in Spark's life of Franklin that Thomas Penn, sometime between 1731 and 1740, estimated the 13,400 acres which still remained unsold in Conestoga Manor, at £40, Pennsylvania currency, per hundred acres, or £5,360 (\$14,293) for the entire tract. Almost any 100 acre farm in Manor is now worth what the Proprietaries 160 years ago would have been willing to take for it all.

The Percentage for Roads.

I may allude to another interesting point which has been brought out by this document. Every one who has had occasion to examine the Provincial surveys and deeds will bear in mind that in those documents an allowance of six per cent. was always made for roads when the Proprietary sold lands. This practice prevailed down to the time when all the Proprietary rights were wiped out by the Revolution. But from this document we learn that in 1701 the allowance for roads was only five per cent. The language of this instrument is: "The Proprietary is willing to allow ten per cent. besides the five per cent. allowed by law, to encourage the said purchasers." When was this legal five per cent. allowance discontinued and the six per cent. substituted? There must have been a period when the change was made.

The interesting document which forms the subject of this paper seems to show us that there is still much valuable uncollected and unknown material which may throw light on the provincial period of our history. When the next history of Lancaster county is written the historian will have to go back to 1696 and resurrect the

scheme detailed so fully in this old paper, and put on record how it was proposed to erect a county out of this garden spot two hundred years ago. Every scrap of writing of that early time has its value. We can hardly overestimate the importance of these apparently trifling matters, and if we succeed in calling out even a few such documents as the one under consideration, our Society will not have been organized in vain.

Sketches of the Signers.

In conclusion it has occurred to me to investigate who these nine men were that united in this scheme to establish a new county. With a single exception, they are unknown to the average reader of our history. It is only when the story of Pennsylvania as it was recorded 200 years ago is dragged into light that we hear of them. Each one of them played an important part in the building of this Commonwealth. They were, in fact, with one exception, founders of our State, and that one was the last named, Paromlus Parmyter. I have searched two score volumes and turned over many long lists of the names of the men of that period, but while all the rest occur times without number, his has not occurred a single time. To show how prominent these signers were in their day and generation, I have prepared brief sketches of each. With the exception of Edward Shippen, they have been gleaned from many sources. Doubtless there are full biographical sketches of them, but none of these have been accessible to me, and I have been compelled to do the best I could with the resources at my command. They will, at all events, serve to throw additional interest around this interesting document.

Edward Shippen.

First, and best known, comes Ed-

ward Shippen. He was born in Cheshire, England, in 1639. He came of a good family, was bred to mercantile pursuits and emigrated to Boston in 1668, where, as a merchant, he accumulated a large fortune. He married a Quakeress, Elizabeth Lybrand, and himself became a Quaker. Those people were not in favor with the Puritans, and after having been much harassed made overtures to Penn, who invited them to Pennsylvania. Before leaving Boston he donated a piece of ground for a Friends meeting house, on which was erected the first brick church built in Boston. His high character united to his great wealth at once made him a prominent figure in Philadelphia. In 1695 he was elected to the Assembly and chosen Speaker. In 1696 he was elected a member of the Provincial Council, and continued as such until his death; for ten years he was the senior member. In the same year he was commissioned a justice of the peace, and in 1697 the presiding Judge of the Courts of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions and the Orphans' Court. In 1701 he became Mayor of Philadelphia, being so named by Penn in the city charter. During the same year he was named as one of Penn's commissioners of property, an office he held until his death. As President of the Council he was at the head of the Government from May until December, 1703. In 1704, and for some years thereafter, he was one of the Aldermen, and from 1705 until 1712 he was the City Treasurer. He contracted a third marriage in 1706, which led to his withdrawal from the Society of Friends. He built the house which was long known as the "Governor's House." It was built in the early days of the city and received the name of "Shippen's Great House," while Shippen generally was distinguished for three great things, "the biggest per-

son, the biggest house and the biggest coach." This house was built on the west side of Second street, north of Spruce. He died in Philadelphia in 1712. His grandson, Edward Shippen, was Mayor of Philadelphia, and one of the Judges of the Common Pleas. In 1752 he came to Lancaster and was appointed Prothonotary. His signature is, no doubt, familiar to you all.

Caleb Pusey.

Caleb Pusey was born in Berkshire, England, about 1650. First a Baptist, he joined the Quakers and came over with Penn in 1682. Even before leaving the mother country he had formed a syndicate with Penn and some others to build mills in Pennsylvania, which Pusey was to superintend. He had framed and shipped on the "Welcome" what were afterwards known as the "Chester Mills," the first mills put up in the Province. Pusey laid the corner-stone, and was the manager many years. But he was also prominent in civil affairs. He was an Indian negotiator, a Justice of the Peace and Sheriff and Treasurer of Chester county, served ten years or more in the Assembly and for a quarter of a century was a member of the Supreme Council. He was also an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.

Few names appear oftener in the early history of the Province than his. He was evidently a man of large means. In 1700 a 5,000-acre tract of land was ordered to be surveyed to him, in the right of his wife. In 1687 he complained to the Commissioners of Lands of one Thomas Cobourn, who was about to set up a mill on Chester Creek, to the great damage of the mills already there under Pusey's charge. Cobourn was warned to give over the project, but in 1690 Pusey came before the Commissioners and said the former notice to Cobourn was unheeded, whereupon the Commissioners instructed

the Attorney General to prosecute him.

He achieved much reputation as a preacher and controversialist. As is well known, Proud's History of Pennsylvania was largely based on the earlier manuscript history of Samuel Smith; the latter procured much of his material for his valuable work from Pusey. He was an intimate friend of George Keith, but when the latter assailed the Quaker doctrines Pusey became one of his most vigorous opponents. He was one of the three Commissioners to seat the Ockamokon, or Crum Indians, on a tract of land in Chester county. He was one of the most voluminous of the Quaker writers. A full list of his printed works is impossible here, but a few may be named: "A Serious and Seasonable Warning Unto All People, Occasioned by Two Most Dangerous Epistles to a Late Book of John Fall-doe's;" "Daniel Leeds Justly Rebuked For Abusing William Penn, and his Folly and Fals-Hoods Contained in His Two Printed Challenges to Caleb Pusey Made Manifest," and "The Bomb Searched and Found Stuffed With False Ingredients, Being a Just Confutation of an Abusive Printed Half-Sheet Call'd a Bomb, Published Against the Quakers by Francis Buggs." He died on February 25, 1727.

John Guest.

My search for material for a sketch of Judge Guest, as he was commonly called, has not been very prolific in results. He was born in England, but when I have been unable to learn. He received a University education, read law and practiced in the English Courts before coming to this country. When he arrived is not known, but it was soon after Daniel Lloyd came, which was in 1686. He held the position of Puisne Judge in 1699 to 1701, and in the latter year was commissioned by Penn to be Chief Justice of

the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania and Presiding Judge of the Courts of Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions and the Orphans' Court of the city and county of Philadelphia. He was Chief Justice in 1701, 1702 and 1705. In July, 1701, he became a member of the Council, of which body he remained a member until his death, on September 8, 1707.

He was the first trained lawyer that sat upon the Pennsylvania Bench.

He was an extensive land owner. In 1702 I find he purchased 1,500 acres of land in the "Great Swamp." In 1701 he got from the Commissioners a grant of all the land lying between his 1,000-acre tract and White Clay Creek, for which he was to pay £9 per 100 acres, and one bushel of wheat yearly rent. In the same year he was again before the Commissioners, and claimed 200 acres of land in Newcastle county on account of a purchase made by his mother-in-law, Sarah Welch, in 1689, he having purchased 200 acres more adjoining and desired enough more to make up 500 acres. In 1703 he came to the Commissioners and asked them to sell him 333 1-3 adjoining the 666 2-3 acres he already had between White Clay Creek and Nottingham, on which he might locate a settlement. Later he appeared for 1,000 acres more, urging he had been a great sufferer because of his services to the Government. Only 500 acres were allowed him, and on condition that he make his settlement prior to December 1, 1704. He gave the Commissioners of Lands much trouble about this land. He even complained to the Governor against the Commissioners, and finally on January 27, 1705, it was agreed to leave this land question to arbitrators.

David Lloyd.

David Lloyd was born in the year 1656, in the parish of Maravon, Montgomeryshire, North Wales. He re-

ceived a regular legal training, and in 1686 was sent by Penn to Pennsylvania with a commission as Attorney General of the Province. He is said to have had a most engaging personality, with great energy united with unusual natural abilities. Possessed of these qualities, he quickly rose to offices of public trust as well as profit. He became Clerk to the County Commissioners in 1686, and, as already stated, was Attorney General in the same year. In 1689 he became Clerk of the Assembly, and in 1693 and 1694 was returned as a member of that body. He also served as a member of the Provincial Council for several years. He became Recorder of Philadelphia county in 1702, upon the resignation of Thomas Story. He was Speaker of the Assembly in 1694, in 1704 and 1705. In 1702 he became Deputy Judge and Advocate to the Admiralty. He was appointed Chief Justice of the Province in 1718. In all he was a member of the Assembly fifteen years, between 1693 and 1728. He ended his long and useful life in 1731. He was very active in judicial reforms, and most of the important court laws were the result of his untiring labors. In a letter to Penn, Secretary Logan describes him as "a man very stiff in all his undertakings, of a sound judgment and a good lawyer, but extremely pertinacious and somewhat revengeful."

He was married to a daughter of Joseph Growdon, a prominent citizen and large land owner of the Province. I find that in 1699 he made application to the Governor and Council for the privilege of laying out a town at Chester, to be called the Green. It was opposed by Jasper Yeates on the ground that it was church land. His title, however, was confirmed, and Yeates afterwards purchased the land. With several others, who owned part of the

40,000 acre Welsh tract, he complained to the Commissioners in 1690 that the promises of Penn had not been fulfilled to them. In this same year he was again before the Commissioners of Property, requesting them not to grant a patent for the Swede's Glebe lands at Chester, until there had been a hearing of the differences between him and the Swedes. He was undoubtedly one of the big men who helped lay the foundation of this State deep and strong. One of the defects of his character is described as "an inordinate confidence in his own wisdom." He had a Welsh temper and was very bitter and passionate when provoked. He was an able defender of popular rights, and as such antagonized both Penn and Logan, being both feared and hated by them. The evening of his days was passed in dignified repose, and he enjoyed the confidence of all, and their respect as the first lawyer in Pennsylvania.

Samuel Carpenter.

No man was more conspicuous in the early history of Pennsylvania than Samuel Carpenter, and none was more honored by Penn. He was born in England in 1649. He was of Quaker descent and joined Penn in Philadelphia in 1682. He had already purchased 5,000 acres of land from Penn in 1681. He was from first to last one of the firm supporters of the Proprietary and no man in the Province was more honored by him. His name appears in the first tax list of Philadelphia, in 1693, where he is assessed at £1,300, the largest amount at which any individual was assessed. His taxes were £5.8.4. In fact, he was reported to be the wealthiest man in the Province, after Penn himself. He was interested in trade and shipping, and owned mills at Bristol and Chester. William Bradford, writing to the Gov-

ernor about 1698, says he and Samuel Carpenter were building a paper mill "about a mile from Penn's Mills at Schuylkill."

Few men in the Province filled so many offices of trust. His name heads the list of Common Councilmen in the first city charter granted in 1691. On February 16, 1689, he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Property for the Province. In 1690 he appeared before the Commissioners in behalf of himself and others, owners of a flock of sheep, and requested as many black oaks as would fence ten acres of land, for a sheep pasture. It was granted in any kind of wood except white oak.

He was a member of the Governor's Council and Treasurer of the Province from 1685 to 1714. He was also a member of the Provincial Assembly, a trustee of the public schools established by the Friends in 1687, and Deputy Governor during Markham's administration. He must have had a legal training, as he was a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, a Judge of the Quarter Sessions and also of the Orphans' Court. Secretary Logan, in a letter to Penn, dated August 7, 1713, says Carpenter had moved to Bristol, to live there permanently. In 1711 he was chosen to forward to the Friends in Boston the money collected at Burlington, to help them build their meeting house.

In 1687 he built the historic "Slate Roof House," so noted in the early history of Philadelphia. Penn and his family lived in it at his first visit to this country, and Secretary Logan did afterwards. It stood where the Chamber of Commerce now stands. He was married in 1684 to Hannah Hardiman, a native of Haverford, South Wales. Carpenter was well liked in the Province, and when he died, in 1714, Secretary Logan wrote to Penn as follows:

"That worthy and benevolent man, Samuel Carpenter, is to be interred tomorrow, after about two weeks illness. A fever and cough, with rheumatic pains, carried him off. I always loved him and his generous and benevolent disposition; so I find at his exit few men could have left a greater degree of concern on my thoughts. I need say nothing to thee on the loss of such a man, but a sense of it was seen in the faces of hundreds. I am satisfied his humble and just soul is at rest."

Griffith Owen.

Although Griffith Owen was a born Welshman, I have found an account which says he came to Pennsylvania from Prescal, in Lancashire, on the ship *Vine*, from Liverpool, on August 17, 1784, with his wife Sarah and their son Robert and daughters Sarah and Elenor, and seven servants. It may be that he had been living in Lancashire immediately prior to his embarkation, although in the light of other well established facts I hardly think that likely.

He was a Quaker, had a liberal education and was a surgeon of high repute. No sooner had Penn received his charter, than Owen at once became interested in a scheme of colonization in the new Province. Being a thorough Welshman, he, along with some of his countrymen, induced Penn to set apart 40,000 acres, known as the "Welsh Tract," at the time, in Chester county. It was designed that the Welsh language, manners and laws should prevail on the tract, and none but Welsh should have the right to purchase land within its limits. These rights being secured, Griffith Owen came over, reaching Philadelphia in September, 1684, and at once located at the place now called Merion. Here

he practiced his profession, acquiring a large practice. He is credited with having performed the first surgical operation in Pennsylvania.

He became Coroner of Philadelphia county in 1685. He was a member of the Assembly in 1686, and was re-elected in 1688-9, and continuously, I believe, until 1708. He was also a member of the Governor's Council from 1690 to 1693, and re-electd in 1700, and remained a member until his death. He was Justice of the Peace under the charter of 1691. In 1704 he was Mayor of the city of Philadelphia. In 1702 he was Master of the Rolls, and in the same year he was Deputy Keeper of the Seal. He was a Judge of the Common Pleas, and long one of the Proprietary' Commissioners of Property. I find him before the latter body in 1687 in behalf ofs some of the Welsh Friends located on the Welsh Tract. Upon numerous other occasions he appeared fore them on the same mission.

Like many of the prominent Friends of that time,he was a minister as well as layman, and in the performance of these duties made several trips to England and Wales. Along with several others, in 1689, he drew up and presented a paper "to incite the quarterly meetings to keep up a godly discipline, and a tender inspection over the youth." He attended the famous historical meeting at Burlington in 1692, where George Keith declared, "There is not more damnable heresies and doctrines of devils amongst any Protestant professions than amongst the Quakers." Owen was one of those who prepared the testimony against Keith, and the chairman of the committee sent to admonish him. There was no more respected or influential Friend in all the Province. He was one of the "dear Friends" to whom Penn

wrote in 1712, from England, as follows: "Now know that though I have not actually sold my government to our truly good Queen, yet the able Lord Treasurer and I have agreed it." Penn's illness upset the scheme. Griffith Owen died in 1717.

Francis Daniel Pastorius, the head of the Germantown Colony, and Pennsylvania's first poet, wrote and dedicated the following epitaph to his dear friend, Griffith Owen:

What here of Griffith Owen lies,
Is only what of all men dies:
His soul and spirit live above
With God in pure and perfect love.

Thomas Story.

Thomas Story was born in Cumberland, England, and arrived in Pennsylvania in 1699. He was bred to the bar, but laid that profession aside to become a minister of the Gospel. One account I have seen says he was born in 1666. He was, therefore, 33 years of age when he came into the Province. He was a man of much ability and sterling merit, and at once assumed a commanding place in the community. He was Keeper of the Seal in 1700 and Master of the Rolls in the same year. He was a member of the Governor's Council from 1700 to 1706. He was made Recorder of Philadelphia county in 1701, and named in the charter. In 1715 he made a trip to Holland and Germany, and preached in many Mennonite meeting houses in those countries. He was a distinguished minister among the Friends. He was married to a daughter of the first Edward Shippen. He died in 1742.

Robert Assheton.

William Assheton bought 3,000 acres of land from Penn on May 30, 1687. When his son, Robert, came to Pennsylvania I have not been able to learn. He became prominent in the Province, and soon attained places of distinction.

I find he was Recorder of Philadelphia county, vice Lloyd, resigned, in 1708. He was Town Clerk from 1701 to 1709, and again in 1733-34. He was Clerk of the Courts in 1709, 1726, 1733 and 1734. He was Prothonotary of Philadelphia county in 1722 and 1723, and Naval Officer of the Port of Philadelphia in 1717. He was also a member of the Government Council from 1711 to 1727. He was Attorney General of the Province in 1721 and Deputy Provincial Secretary in 1707. In 1712 he was the Prothonotary of Chester county. He was Puisne Judge from 1715 to 1718, and again from 1722 to 1726. He was a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province in 1725, but, having received the office of Recorder of Philadelphia, resigned his place on the bench. He was a kinsman of William Penn. He married Jane Elizabeth Falconier. He died suddenly while at the Provincial Council table in May 29, 1727, and was buried after the English manner of people of distinction at that period—in much pomp, by torchlight, in Christ Church. His sons, William, who pre-deceased him, and Ralph, who died in 1746, were also Provincial Councillors.

Paromius Parmyter.

When this paper was read before the Society it was stated that the writer had been unable to get even upon a trace of the above-named individual. Hundreds of lists of names had been examined, a score of volumes searched and inquiries made without number, but all in vain. But, as it has been aptly said, that all things come to him who waits, so it may also be asserted that persistent effort and search bring all things to light. The name is not plainly written on the document, but was later examined under a glass, when the one at the head of this paragraph stood revealed. Dr. Jos. H. Dubbs, under its new form, recognized

it as that of one of the Attorney Generals of the three lower counties—Newcastle, Kent and Sussex.

In Volume IX. of the Second Series of Pennsylvania Archives his name was accordingly found. His predecessors in the office were as follows:

John White.....	Oct. 25, 1683
Samuel Hassent.....	Jan. 16, 1685
John White (Special)....	Nov. 17, 1685
David Lloyd.....	April 24, 1686
John Moore.....	May 19, 1698
William Assheton.....	1700
Par. Parmyter.....	1701

He evidently retained this office until 1705, as no other name appears until that year. But this closes my sole source of information. This is all the more remarkable inasmuch as all the other names associated on the document with his occur again and again in the history of the Province. Hardly one of them held less than a dozen public offices. They were the veritable Pooh-Bahs of that day, but Parmyter's name does not appear more than once, as already stated.



PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON OCT. 1, 1897.

EARLY SCHOOLS IN THE VALLEY OF THE
OCTORARA,

BY J. W. Houston, M. D.

EARLY INDUSTRIES LOCATED ALONG THE
CONOWINGO CREEK.

BY MR. E. BEVERLY MAXWELL.

VOL. II. NO. 2.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1897.

Early Schools in the Valley of the Octorara, BY J. W. HOUSTON, M. D.,	31
Early Industries Located Along the Conowingo Creek, BY MR. E. BEVERLY MAXWELL,	52

SOME EARLY SCHOOLS.

In former papers, which I had the honor to present to this society, I enumerated some of the past and present industries of the Valley of the Octorara. In the present paper I desire to call your attention to some of the early and later educational facilities of this region, and briefly to refer to those whose pedagogical influence prepared many young men for lives of usefulness and honor, both in this and in other fields, and which have left an impress on this entire community, destined to elevate and ennoble future generations.

As you are aware, this valley was settled by Friends from Great Britain and Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, actuated by a common desire, the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. They had forsaken their childhood homes, which are dear to everyone, and emigrated to the wilds of America, there to bear all the hardships of a frontier life, while menaced by a savage foe, all to escape from British persecution, intolerance and bigotry.

When settled in their new homes, in the Octorara Valley, a common impulse seized them, the desire to facilitate the opportunities for the education of their children.

It was here the British laws of entailment, based upon the conventional rights of primogenitureship, came to their rescue. The younger sons of wealthy British families, being deprived of an inheritance in the ancestral estates, were presented with the alternative of entering the learned professions, or of purchasing a commission in the British army, the idea

of which, to an Irishman, was revolting. Many of these scions of Irish families were highly educated, being graduates of Trinity College, in Dublin, where, it is said, the jaunting car drivers speak a purer Shakespearean English than do many of the professors of our American colleges. This, I think, is true of some of our American medical colleges. Emigration to America seemed a hopeful solution to the question how to obtain a livelihood, and since the younger sons of Ireland and Scotland were unused to toil, and therefore unfitted to enter the various avocations of labor, they consequently sought the congenial employment of teaching, for which there was a demand in Scotch-Irish and Friends' communities. For years this business was monopolized by these younger sons, and this profession was later known as that of the early Irish schoolmaster. These schools were supported by individual enterprise, the teacher receiving a certain amount for each pupil, generally not a very remunerative salary, from two to three cents daily from each pupil. The teacher often boarded around amongst the patrons of the school. This was the mode of establishing schools in early times in the Valley of the Octorara, prior to the advent of the public school system.

Amongst these Irish schoolmasters was one, Thos. Haslett, a peculiar character, irritable, combative and boisterous; however, an excellent scholar, said to be a graduate of Trinity College, as also a political refugee. He taught near Bartville, and was very severe in his government, which was enforced by the rod. Amongst his pupils I find J. F. Meginness, editor and historian, of Williamsport, Pa., an honorary member of this society; Mr. James H. Ferry, of Colerain township, (who is authority for the rash asser-

tion that Master Haslett would occasionally imbibe), and Mr. R. J. Houston, of this city. Chief amongst the mischievous boys were Ned. Reynolds, Ab. Davis and Bob. McCullough, the latter a half-brother of Prof. McCullough, hereinafter alluded to.

These pupils taxed the old man's ingenuity to the utmost to devise plans by which to administer suitable punishment for their continuous disregard of the master's formulated rules, and even for the proprieties of civilization. But the teacher was indefatigable in enforcing discipline, regardless of the means employed, except no dismissals from school, since this would curtail the revenue, none too great at any time. Haslett made his own astronomical calculations, foretelling the time of an eclipse with an accuracy that would have gladdened the hearts of the publishers of Bear's Almanac. When such events occurred the school was dismissed and the pupils gathered around the old gentleman, who, with a pail of water for a mirror, explained to an unappreciative audience these wonderful astronomical phenomena. The advent of the public school system relegated Master Haslett to the position of an emeritus teacher, and he died in the forties of the present century.

There Were Others.

Dr. Sharp was another old-time teacher, contemporaneous with Haslett. He was a graduate of the Medicinal Department of the University of Pennsylvania, but never practiced his profession, except in emergencies and in consultation.

He married Mrs. Ferry, the mother of James H. Ferry, above referred to, as also of Brevet-Major Joseph Ferry, a graduate of West Point, appointed from Colerain township, Lancaster county. Major Ferry was killed when

leading the charge on Molino del Ray during the war with Mexico. Eleven officers out of thirteen were killed in that charge, two only surviving the successful and terrible onslaught. Mr. James H. Ferry has in his possession a letter from General Worth, commending the bravery of Major Ferry. Two sons were born to Dr. Sharp and Mrs. Ferry-Sharp. The eldest, Judge Isaac Sharp, now of Washington, D. C., formerly of Kansas, was twice the gubernatorial candidate of the forlorn hope of the Democratic party of that State, and reduced the Republican majority during one campaign from 40,000 to 15,000. As a criminal lawyer, he stood in the front rank of Kansas attorneys.

The other son, Hon. Lewis Sharp, of Kansas, has been honored with many positions of political significance by the Republican party of his adopted State.

Another old-time schoolmaster was one, Fitzsimmons, who came from Philadelphia to Bart township, about 1840, to teach in Mars Hill school district. He was a walking encyclopedia, but a failure as a teacher. He had an expensive family to support, and, his salary not being regulated by Klondike schedules, he was soon deeply in debt, and, in accordance with the then existing laws, was thrown into the Lancaster county prison, but as the prosecutors had to pay his prison boarding they soon relented, and he was liberated. He returned to Philadelphia.

Henry Courtney belonged to this class of teachers, and the following short biographical sketch is by one of his former pupils, "John of Lancaster" (John F. Meginness): "One of the first teachers in the Old Brick school house in Bart township was Henry Courtney. He was an irascible Irish pedagogue, noted for his liberal and violent use of the rod, but as an educator he was

not a success; he finally emigrated to the barrens of York county, where rods were more plentiful, and there he passed his final examination, more than forty years ago." Mr. Meginness may be somewhat prejudiced since he told me that during his Courtney pupilage two whippings a day was the average.

Wm. Dungan, late of Eden township, belonged to the class of old-time teachers, and was famous for disciplining mischievous boys. He was born in Bucks county about the beginning of the present century, and died in 1875.

Master James Hudson was an early Irish schoolmaster of this region. He was somewhat given to inebriety, in fact, never failed to improve an opportunity to indulge his appetite for fire-water. As may be inferred, he was not successful in his profession, and was retired by popular acclamation early in the fifties.

The One a Linguist.

James Hanley, another of the old-time teachers, commenced the, to him, arduous duties of his profession about 1820. He was a thorough linguist, fair in other branches, but had no spirit in his business. He, however, continued to teach public schools as late as 1860, when he retired from teaching and spent the evening of his days in managing a small farm on which he had located.

Some Female Teachers Also.

Amongst the first school marms, in the Octorara slope was Sally Ann Baker. Some doubt existed as to whether it would be possible for Sally Ann to maintain discipline in the average school, and her advent as a teacher was regarded by the people as an experiment, but the croakers were disappointed, for Sally was quite successful in preserving order, and instructing in the three R's. She continued

teaching until the standard was above her grasp, when she yielded to the persuasive eloquence of one Mr. Ubil, bid adieu to celibacy, and with dignity presided over the household, as she had formerly over her schools. She taught for a period of twenty years, from the early forties. Another aspirant for pedagogical honors was Miss Mary Bailey, a granddaughter of Col. Bailey, of Revolutionary fame. She had spent the early part of her life in waiting for Mr. Robert Sproul, a bachelor ironmaster of that region, to make overtures for Mary's hand. After it was settled that Mr. Sproul did not contemplate doing such a rash act, Mary then, although she had been in her teens for thirty years, began studying with a view of preparing herself for teaching. After attending a few terms at school at "The Old Brick" in Bart she became a candidate for a position as a teacher, being unsuccessful in her quest. She then turned her attention to building, and erected a dwelling and store house at the Nine Points. After residing here for some time, she disposed of these properties and erected an humble cottage near the former buildings, and retired from public business. Her ambition to prove herself an important unit in that community had been a failure and she died, some say from a broken heart, a few years since, as she approached the century mark.

This One a Missionary.

One of the most successful old time female teachers was Miss Isabella Sweeney. She was born about 1809, and commenced to teach in 1832 in private schools. After the public school system was inaugurated she taught in the public schools for about twelve years. She then taught a select school for a few years. In 1851 she went as

a missionary to Africa, where, in 1852, she married the Rev. James L. Mackey, also a missionary of the Presbyterian Church. In Coriso, Africa, they continued the work assigned them until 1865, when they returned to Pennsylvania and settled in New London, Chester county. Here they resided up to the time of her death in 1872. Miss Isabella Sweeney ranked high as a teacher, notwithstanding at that time there was a prejudice against female teachers, which happily for educational interests is fugitive to-day. Miss Sweeney did much to dissipate this prejudice by her untiring zeal and successful results in the school room. "John, of Lancaster," one of her early pupils, writes in commendation of Miss Sweeney as only he can write. He promised to furnish me with material to biographize Miss Sweeney, but I forgive him for his neglect, as he is now visiting the scenes of his childhood, where each hill and dale, each forest and plain, each spring and brook appeals to his active memory, and he is gathering inspiration which at no distant day may cause to flow from his classic pen into the archives of the Lancaster County Historical Society some reminiscences of the Octorara Valley with which he was so intimately associated during his boyhood days, and whose remembrance he keeps green by occasional pilgrimages to the shrine of revered early associations, where amid sylvan halls he can in reverie live over again youth's cherished waking dreams.

An Old Time Custom.

In these early days, the chief object of the master was to maintain order and discipline, and physical prowess was considered a requisite in the pedagogue. The rod was not only the last appellate tribunal, but too often the first means resorted to to accomplish the above desired end.

These old time teachers were subjected to many annoyances in their vocation, chief amongst which was the "barring out of the master" about Christmas time. This act was sustained by precedent in the minds of the pupils and the communities generally endorsed the procedure. The manner by which it was consummated was by the pupils assisting the master to close the shutters, when the building possessed such appendages. One or more were left unlocked, by which means of ingress a half dozen of the larger boys gained possession of the citadel. Early on the following morning, before the pedagogue put in an appearance, the doors and windows were barricaded, and admittance was denied the teacher, until he signed an order on the proprietor of a nearby country store for a sufficient quantity of mintsticks, liquorice balls, four for a penny cigars, crackers, and other dainties, for a general feast for the entire school; pretzels and chewing gum were then unknown. Frequently a quart of "levy" whiskey was added to the refreshments; the last article was often an inducement for the master to sign the order, since he was permitted to partake of the delicacies furnished, especially the liquid one. Generally, there was no session of the school that day; it was without warrant of law a legal holiday.

The Early School House.

The school houses of the early part of the present century deserve a passing notice. They were frequently abandoned dwellings, the owners of which by thrift and economy having been enabled to erect more pretentious structures. They were heated by an extensive fireplace on the open hearth plan, nine-tenth of the heat escaping by means of the capacious chimney. When the school houses were built ex-

pressly for school purposes they were constructed of logs or stone, and of suitable dimensions to seat the attending pupils. The edifice was generally quadrilateral, though some were octagonal in shape; one story high was the limit. They were well supplied with windows, (which acted as ventilators) filled with 8x10 inch glass, which were not so costly as modern plate glass when an accident occurred by the ball used in playing being deflected from the intended line of flight, subjecting the unfortunate boy to the penalty of replacing the glass. The door was of the batten style of architecture, with wooden hinges and latch, the latter operated by a leather thong. The locking arrangements consisted of a chain and padlock. The desks were boards fastened at an incline, arranged around the room so that the pupils faced the walls. These desks were only for those who were writing and cyphering. Benches alone were supplied to the small boy yet in the first R. These benches were manufactured from slabs with from four to six feet, tenoned into holes bored in the slab at a suitable angle. The benches were of a common height for the big boys. When the small boy was assigned to one of these benches his feet dangled in midair, and it required an effort to gain the allotted perch. A huge stove was in the centre of the room, capable of admitting a cordwood stick cut into two pieces. The teacher's desk, a high stool, a water pail and tincup, with the swinging paddle marked on one side with large conspicuous letters IN, on the other side OUT, constituted the furniture of the school room. The wash bowl and common towel are modern innovations.

Some Successful Teachers.

When the public school system first went into operation in Bart and Cole-

rain township the great want experienced was for competent teachers, and to say that the system was not a brilliant success for a few years would be simply stating the truth. However, there were some notable exceptions to the general charge of incompetency of the teachers.

Ranking high amongst those who served to popularize this free school system was the veteran editor of "The New Era." Educated, cultured, and refined, with all the natural qualifications necessary for the successful teacher, he infused into his pupils a love for study, which, after all is said, is the only road to high educational attainments.

The patrons of the Old Brick School House district, in Bart township, secured his services for a time, and the impress of his master hand as a teacher was felt for years in that district. J. F. Meginness, the historian, James Scott Brown, the poet, James H. Kennedy, the theologian, and R. J. Houston were among his pupils, and here imbibed the first lessons leading up to a love for study. But "The New Era" man's services were in demand, and he left for fairer fields ere the germination of the seed he had sown.

The next luminary to grace the profession of teaching in Bart township after Mr. Geist had shaken the dust of Bart from off his feet was James McCullough. He was born in Colerain township, Lancaster county, in 1818. He was descended from a renowned Irish family, noted for piety and knowledge, located near Dublin. Dr. McCullough, the present incumbent of the Irish estates, is an educated and accomplished gentleman; he was a cousin of our teacher, James McCullough. After teaching a few terms in our public schools he entered New Garden Academy, Chester county, then under the principalship of Enoch Lewis, the

celebrated Chester county mathematician. On returning to his native heath he organized Rock Mills Academy, in Bart township. Here he remained two years, infusing a new educational life into the young people of that community. Among his pupils at Rock Mills were Dr. J. S. Sutton, Dr. John Houston, Dr. J. C. Campbell, all deceased, Rev. William Campbell, Prof. E. O. Dare, of Harrisburg, and R. J. Houston, of Lancaster. After an other term at New Garden Academy, Prof. McCullough removed his school to Bartville, where he remained one term, many of his former pupils being in attendance whilst new arrivals augmented the list notably; amongst the latter was the late Dr. Josiah Martin, of Strasburg. The following year found his school at Morrison's, in Colerain township, where good work was done, and an impetus given to higher education, which culminated in after years in establishing the Union High School, under the late lamented Prof. James W. Andrews. Mr. McCullough, in connection with his regular school curriculum, introduced the feature of debating societies; one evening of each week was devoted to debate, and questions of lesser note were discussed by the pupils, each one being required to participate in the discussion; certainly, he was successful in this scholastic feature. Some of his pupils became all around wordy combatants, which trait continues with them even in their declining years. Mr. McCullough gave up teaching for some years and became manager of Black Rock Furnace, for Charles Brooke, Jr. & Co. After continuing in this position for eight years, owing to the decline in the iron industry he purchased a farm having previously married Miss Lovett and spent his declining years in husbandry and teaching dur-

ing the winter months in the nearby public schools. He served as assessor for Colerain township for thirteen years. He was killed by a falling tree in 1891. He left a widow and five children, four sons and one daughter, Laura, the wife of Baxter Caughey, of Colerain township. His sons are Clement Brooke, Madison Lovett, popular druggists of Oxford, Chester county, Cheynie and Edgar.

Few men have lived such a life of usefulness as James McCullough and the impress of his labors is found on every hand throughout that entire region. In addition to his distinguished pupils above enumerated, we desire to add the names of Dr. Charles H. Bushong, physician, author, and teacher of New York city, and Edwin Gilbert, Esq., of the Lancaster Bar.

Here We Have a Poet.

After Prof. McCullough had removed his school to Morrison, some four miles southwest from Bartville, James Scott Brown opened Brown's Academy, two miles east from the latter place. Mr. Brown was a pupil of Mr. Geist's at the Old Brick School House, and was known as the Edgar A. Poe of Lancaster county.

The school was quite well patronized for a few years, but Mr. Brown's poetic nature did not take kindly to the monotony of teaching, and the school was discontinued. Mr. Brown years since published a duodecimo volume of one hundred and twenty-four pages of poems, but the collection was not appreciated by the people, who were doubtless lacking in poetic cultivation. Certainly, the "Whippoorwill," a weird and fantastic poem, outravened the "Raven." Mr. Brown's life was a perfect counterpart of Poe's, lacking Poe's vanity and selfishness, and in his death a few years since the simile was continued.

Shortly after the collapse of the James Scott Brown Academy, Mr. Thomas Baker, a gentleman well known to many members of this society, removed from Chester county to Colerain township, Lancaster county.

Mr. Baker was born near Chatham, Chester county, was a Friend by birth-right, and descended from the old and honorable Baker family of Chester county. He was a cousin of Dr. Thomas Baker, late of the Millersville Normal School. Mr. Baker attended public schools in his early years, was a pupil for one session in Moses Cheyney Academy, at Doe Run, and studied two sessions at the Chatham Academy. For one year he was a pupil at the Unionville Academy, under the teaching of the famed Jonathan Gause. Bayard Taylor was also trained in Unionville Academy. Mr. Baker was then selected by Prof. Gause as an assistant teacher, in which capacity he continued for several years. Having a desire to engage in farming and civil engineering, he purchased a farm in Colerain township, married Miss Eliza Jackson, and settled down to a life of husbandry and surveying. But the community in which he had located would not have it so. His reputation as a teacher had preceded him, and was well known throughout the surrounding region. He was importuned to establish a school at Andrew's Bridge, one mile distant from his home. Being fond of teaching, his decision to give up this business was reconsidered, and he was prevailed upon to take charge of the Octorara Seminary in the fall of 1854. This school was continued during the winter months for five years, the number of pupils only limited by the capacity of the school room, which was equipped with \$150 worth of electrical and philosophical instruments, with which the students became familiar, and could

demonstrate many intricate problems in these sciences. Surveying was thoroughly taught, and many of the pupils became expert with the compass and theodolite.

I remember on one occasion, when Prof. Baker was sick during a school term, that Mr. Brown had laid down his poetic pen and consented to take charge of the school until the Professor recovered sufficiently to again resume his duties. One condition was exacted; that the physician in attendance upon the Professor should teach the lessons in physiology and chemistry at the time he paid his morning visits. The doctor, who was an old teacher, succeeded well with his assigned classes; but his ambition had been flattered by his success, and he assumed to offer gratuitous advice on various other studies. One morning Mr. Brown called the doctor's attention to a class which had been stranded for some time upon a question in surveying, Mr. Brown admitting that he was rusty, and had forgotten some things essential to the elucidation of the problem. The doctor, with self-confidence in his ability, assumed charge of the class. Had he not devised a new demonstration of the forty-seventh problem of the first book of Euclid that was hailed with joy by all Free Masons? He read and re-read the question, but the way to the solution was shrouded in darkness. When the perspiration was gathering in the sudoriferous glands, ready to deluge his face, a happy idea was evolved. Why not return to first principles, thence follow the labyrinthine paths to the goal? He then turned to the primary rules involved, and was eloquently explaining to the class something he did not fully understand himself. About this stage of the demonstration, Mr. Asahel Moore, the leader of the class, exclaimed, "Yes,

yes, I understand it now." "Well," said the doctor, "you explain it to the class." The doctor retired, and to this day is ignorant of the demonstration of the problem, although the class gave him credit for profound geometrical knowledge. Mr. John Rutter, another member of the class, approached the doctor a few days since, and politely asked him if he remembered the above incident.

Mr. Rutter was still impressed with the doctor's engineering knowledge.

In 1859 Prof. Baker removed his school to his residence, one mile north of Andrew's Bridge, erected a suitable building, of largely increased capacity, so that an assistant was employed, and the school duly inaugurated under the name of Chestnut Hill Seminary; which was continued every winter up to 1877, except the years 1867 and 1868, when the Professor was making a tour of Europe. In 1877 he relinquished teaching, and the school was discontinued until 1885, when Mr. Eugene Baker, son of the Professor, opened the Seminary again, and here taught each winter up to 1890, when he removed to Philadelphia to take charge of the Friends' school at Fifteenth and Race streets, where he continues to teach.

How Orators Were Made.

When Prof. Baker opened the Chestnut Hill Seminary, a lyceum and debating society was organized, holding weekly sessions, the object being to drill the students in presiding over public meetings, to become familiar with parliamentary rules, and to cultivate their oratorical powers. A paper, "The Students' Banner," was issued weekly. The debates were open to the public, and some hard-fought, wordy battles resulted, since many of the old debaters of that region were permitted to participate in the discussions, which

involved the great questions agitating our country at that time, and in which all good citizens were interested. The oldest and most intelligent people of the neighborhood were members, and served to popularize the institution. Among the membership I find the names of Abraham Rakestraw, Thomas Whitson, Sr., Thomas Whitson, Jr., James Jackson, Sr., Joseph H. Brosius, Abner Davis, Joseph B. Davis, Jehu Baker, Prof. George F. Baker, Wm. McElwain, Benjamin Carter, Wm. Hoy, James Scott Brown, H. H. Bower, Philip Bush, J. Williams Thorne, Wm. Brosius, Marriott Brosius, M. B. Kent, Drs. A. V. B. Orr, Wright and Houston. Those familiar with the above galaxy of star debaters will realize that the battles were fought under competent and skilled leadership, and the fight to a finish.

Prof. Baker was a thorough scholar and teacher, and never failed to interest his pupils in their studies; he was abreast of the times in all matters pertaining to education, and now in his declining years can look back through his three score and ten and feel that his life has been well spent, that he has fought a good fight, and that his name will be revered in that community when his body has returned to dust. As a citizen Prof. Baker is highly esteemed; he is foremost in all good works. May his sunset be as happy and serene as his life has been useful and profitable to others.

Mrs. Eliza Baker, his wife, who died a few years since, was well-known throughout the county as a leader and earnest worker in the non-partisan Women's Christian Temperance Union. She was a model wife and mother, and judiciously supported all reformatory movements with the courage due to her convictions of right.

Here Comes Another.

I now desire to call your attention to one well known to many of those present with us to-day, I refer to James Wilson Andrews, A. M. Professor Andrews was the eldest son of Hon. Hugh Andrews and Francoria, his wife. He was born in Union village, Colerain township, on the 19th of December, 1824, in the first house erected in that hamlet. He spent his boyhood days on his father's farm, now Jeremiah Kepperling's. He attended the academy of the Rev. David McCarter, in Strasburg, this county, for some time, in preparing for the profession of teacher, and engaged in that business in the public schools during the winter months, after his return to the old homestead. On attaining his majority, he opened a country store in Union, his father being a partner. A new building was erected for the purpose on the paternal estate; here he remained for five years. Seeking wider fields for his unfolding ambition, he became associated with the firm of Peter T. Wright & Co., wholesale druggists in Philadelphia, in 1851, at which time his father removed his family to Lancaster. In 1853 Professor Andrews had an attack of paralysis, completely disabling his right arm and lower extremities. He never regained the use of these limbs, but had to be carried ever afterward. He was brought to Lancaster to his father's, and for two years was unable to leave his bed chamber, much of the time being bed ridden and suffering intense pain, but a constitution free from hereditary taints and an indomitable will came to his rescue. After he had recovered sufficiently to sit up in his chair, he began the study of the classics and other of the higher branches of learning, under the supervision of Dr. Theodore Appel, by whose cheerful counsel he was sustained in

the almost hopeless task, crippled as he was, of preparing himself to execute the arduous duties devolving upon teachers. His eminent success in this undertaking is known to many members of this Society. Dr. Appel, you knew not when planting the harvest you would reap. In 1856 he had so far recovered as to be able to take charge of Hopewell Academy, in Chester county, one mile west from Oxford. Here he continued as principal for three years, discharging the duties of that position to the eminent satisfaction of those patronizing the school. In 1859 the people of the Octorara slope being desirous of possessing facilities for the better education of their children than those afforded by the public schools, succeeded in interesting Professor Andrews in the enterprise of establishing a high school in Union village, of which he was to take charge as principal. The school was opened on the 8th of August, 1859, and has continued in active operation until the present time. In 1879, after twenty years' existence of the school, a reunion was held, and the following statistics published: During this period 580 pupils, of which number 328 were males, had availed themselves of the advantages of the institution, and what is remarkable, of this number, only one student entered the ministry, although the school was conducted upon the orthodox Presbyterian style, the Professor himself being a devoted Christian man, having religious services interjected into the curriculum of study. Three entered the legal profession, and seven ministered to the physical ailments of their fellow beings. The love for teaching must have been successfully cultivated, since one hundred and twenty of the pupils entered that profession.

The course of instruction in the Union High School was thorough.

There was no varnish nor veneer laid upon those sent out of this institution. They were manufactured from solid quartered oak. No school of similar grade with which I have been conversant has ever equalled the results attained by the Union High School while under Prof. Andrews. Finite mind cannot compute the advantages and benefits derived from the training received and disseminated through this school from its institution to the present time. Prof. Andrews continued in charge of the school until 1887, when he retired from teaching and removed to Oxford, Chester county. Here he remained a short time and in May, 1888, he came to Lancaster. On the 19th of June of that year he departed this life. In 1868 Prof. Andrews married Miss Mary White, who faithfully and affectionately cared for and ministered to his physical wants until he was summoned home to receive his reward. Prof. Andrews was exceedingly modest, and to the public retiring, yet one of the most genial of friends. He was possessed of a courage and perseverance even in his helplessness and suffering, which I have never seen equalled. Possessed of perfect self-control, he was an ideal disciplinarian, governing by a magnetic and forceful character all who came within his presence. He never compromised with wrong doing and his pupils were constrained to do right by his integrity and Christian manhood; nor was this influence limited to his schoolroom, but the entire community was environed by emanations from the Professor's life, leading up to a higher intellectual and moral plane.

Princeton College honored Prof. Andrews with the degree of Master of Arts in 18—

The early settlers of Chester county seem to have been in advance of Lancaster county people in establishing

educational institutions, and they encircled the western border of Chester county with a cordon of five schools, near to the inter-county line, from one to six miles distant, which drew largely upon Lancaster county for patronage, and served to prevent schools from being established in Lancaster county. The oldest of these schools was Faggs Manor classical school, called the "Log College," founded in 1739 by Rev. Samuel Blair, and continued for a period of three decades. In 1847, an attempt was made to revive Blair Hall on the old site, which survived eight years. The old school was prolific in distinguished scholars. In 1743, Dr. Alison, an educated Irishman, opened the New London Academy, which became justly celebrated. Dr. Alison was at a later period vice provost of the University of Pennsylvania. It was here Thomas McKean, Judge of Supreme Court and Governor of Pennsylvania, was born and educated. George Reed, husband of Gertrude, sister of our own George Ross, was here a schoolmate of McKean's. Here James Smith, of York, received his education. McKean, Reed and Smith were all Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Here Charles Thompson, Secretary of the Continental Congress, received his scholastic training. Dr. Ramsey, the historian, attended this school. In 1752, New London Academy was removed to Newark, Delaware, and became Delaware College. New London Academy was revived in 1828, and is now in a flourishing condition.

The Nottingham Academy was instituted in 1744, by Dr. Finley, an eminent Scotch divine, and it had a colonial reputation. Finley was afterward President of Princeton College. It was here Richard Stockton, of New Jersey, and Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, both Signers of the Declaration of Independence, were trained for col-

lege. It is now across Mason's and Dixon's line in Maryland.

The Moscow Academy, on the old Lancaster road, was established by Dr. Latta, in 1826, and continued to 1840. In 1834, Hopewell Academy, sometimes called Pone Hill, was inaugurated by Thompson Hudson. In 1841 Hon. Jesse C. Dickey became principal, and continued the school up to 1861. For three years Prof. Andrews was the principal teacher.

In conclusion, permit me to say that I know this paper is an imperfect epitome of the schools of the Octorara Valley. Let us hope one more competent will continue the work.

EARLY INDUSTRIES.

The subject assigned to me for investigation is the "Early Industries Along the Conowingo" (formerly spelled Canarawa). The origin of the name I have been unable to determine. Tradition, and perhaps from a purely imaginative source, says it is an Indian name, meaning "canoe won't go." I feel much inclined to think the origin of the name is more closely allied to Scotch-Irish ingenuity than to Indian-like description. After much research and many pleasant conversations with the older residents, some of whom have spent more than three score years and ten in the immediate neighborhood, and aided by the notes some of my good friends have seen fit to give, I am now able to present to this esteemed body of researchers the following sketch. I am not self-confident that the work is all it should be, but rather verified as best I could from the means accessible.

The Conowingo is formed by the confluence of two small streams, whose origins are in springs situated on the range of Buck Hills, about two miles apart. The one runs southeast, the other southwest to the point of confluence, which is two miles southeast of the Buck and three miles southwest of Quarryville. From here, diagonally across the townships of East Drumore and Fulton, for a distance of thirteen miles, wanders this noble stream. It and its tributaries water the most fertile valleys of the above-mentioned townships. In the past and present the Conowingo, on account of its great fall, has furnished water power to turn the wheels of a furnace, a rolling mill,

a foundry (all of which proudly bore its name), a sickle factory, a sorghum factory, two cleaver mills, nine flour and feed mills and seven saw mills, all of which comprised the twenty-three business places of the Conowingo, and thirteen of which still testify to their usefulness by doing a thriving business.

Taking the headwaters as a starting point, rather than the oldest structure, for an individual consideration of these sites, we find Jacob Bair and his wife, Elizabeth, built a grist mill at this point in 1776. The mill was built of stone and covered with cedar shingles, brought from New Jersey. The timbers were of white oak, and, at the time of this writing, there remains a piece of timber 18 feet long and 18 inches square that is as sound as the day it was hewn. This mill stood until 1850, at which time its walls were so cracked as to be considered unsafe, and the wrought-iron nail-heads, which fastened the shingles, stood out like miniature posts above their worn surface. Then it was taken down and the burrs removed to the mill lately owned by Mr. Shultz. The mill property and adjacent lands were purchased from the Bairs by Jonathan Good in the year 1800. Mr. Good erected a furnace some fifty yards east of the mill, and in 1810 sold it to George and John Withers, of Black Rock fame.

From these gentlemen it passed into the hands of James Hopkins, Esq., of Lancaster city, and he took into partnership with him his brother-in-law, James Orrick, the firm being Hopkins & Orrick.

Conowingo was then a manufactory of stoves. Some of the old ten-plate stoves moulded there are still in use.

The Hopkins Furnace.

In 1830 came James M. Hopkins, son

of James Hopkins, to Conowingo. The old firm was now dissolved, and James M. took charge, and after his father's death, which occurred in 1834, he became sole owner and proprietor of Conowingo Furnace and all pertaining thereunto. In a few years the furnace was turned into a cold blast furnace for the manufacture of pig iron. This product of Conowingo became widely known for its hardness and enduring properties, and was much sought after for railroad purposes. The first rails laid on the Baltimore and Ohio road were made of Conowingo pig iron, and remained in use until supplanted by steel. In 1853 a bar of iron sent to the great London Exposition received honorable mention, and a certificate accompanied by a bronze medallion bust of Prince Albert were sent to Mr. Hopkins, and, at this date, are in the possession of his family at the old mansion.

Prior to and during the war, while charcoal iron commanded a high price, this plant was operated to advantage and profit. Lime stone was accessible at Quarryville. The extensive ore mines just north of Conowingo, owned by Mr. Hopkins, were exhaustively worked, and long lines of teams plied daily between the different points of supply and manufacture. The iron at this time was found desirable for the manufacture of guns, and during the war Admiral Dahlgren publicly commended its excellence for the casting of efficient guns for the service.

In 1868 the old furnace was blown out, it being the last of the numerous iron works of Lancaster county to succumb to the onward march of Father Time.

Anthracite coal, in the manufacture of iron, became so much cheaper than charcoal that it superseded it entirely.

Conowingo was a plant in its day that gave employment to many men

as well as horses and mules. It was a sort of grand depot, furnishing a ready market for the surplus grain of the neighborhood, and when its life had passed away it was found to be an old friend sadly missed.

On the site of the old furnace, making use of the wheel pit and race, was erected a modern mill in 1866, this being one hundred years from the time the first mill was built by Bair. Two years ago the new mill was refitted with the improved roller process machinery for the manufacture of flour, and a gasoline engine placed in position to assist in the duties required of this plant. Mr. Hopkins' death occurred in 1895, he being in his eighty-fifth year. He was one of the last of the old "Iron Masters" to go from us, and so closed a busy and useful career.

A Rolling Mill.

Conowingo rolling mill was situated about a mile and a half below the furnace, and was erected by John Neff. Francis Kendric, Thomas Crawford and George White, in August of 1813, entered into a partnership to purchase eighty-six acres of land adjoining the furnace property, and to erect a rolling and slitting mill thereon. This partnership continued about ten years, after which it became the property of Neff and Kendric, who sold it to Robert Coleman, the owner of the Cornwall furnace in Lebanon county. Coleman sold the mill to James Sproul, who had extensive interests on the Octorara, and in 1840 it became the property of James M. Hopkins by purchase. The mill was then operated for a short time by Mr. Riddle and lastly by Col. Peter Sides in 1843. The building has disappeared, and the floods have long since torn a hole through the dam breast, leaving only a ridge of earth stretching across a lonely meadow.

A Foundry Also.

In 1854 John Jordan erected a foundry about a mile below the old rolling mill, where a shop and saw mill had stood for some years. At that time it was called Jordan's foundry, but since it has passed into the hands of Martin Hess, and is now called Conowingo foundry.

Directly east of the foundry, over the brow of the hill, some three hundred yards, on the property belonging to the heirs of Harvey Long, is found what seems to be a peculiar wall. If ever a portion of a structure at all, it is undoubtedly that of the oldest in the neighborhood, for tradition is silent on the point, and the oldest residents only know that their fathers saw it there. It comes to the surface for nearly a hundred feet and then gradually runs into the ground. On top it is about two feet wide, and has the appearance of gradually broadening out, as though a battered wall built against a face of rocks. It resembles, at a glance, a work of huge masonry in decay, but upon investigation it has mostly satisfied those who dug that Nature placed those boulders there.

A Big Mill.

South of the ruins and southeast of the foundry a similar distance we find the waters of the Conowingo and those of McFarland's run forming the dam of what is now Mr. E. Stauffer's mill. This mill was built a four-story frame structure by Wm. and Harry Long in 1848, and, after being in operation some time, it was sold to Abraham Groff. At Mr. Groff's death, which occurred about 1875, it was purchased by E. M. Stauffer, to whose widow it now belongs. Eight years ago it was destroyed by fire, and upon the same foundation was reared a new structure, similar to the old one. Two years ago it was refitted with the Butler long roller pro-

cess, and continues to do a thriving business under the management of Aldus Groff, for which it has long been noted.

And Sickles, Too.

A stone's throw from the previously mentioned dam, up the McFarland run, once stood John Long's sickel mill. Mr. Long, with others, manufactured the Drumore sickle, with a combination of good qualities so as to make that brand most desirable. Competition with foreign manufacturers existed at this time, for it is stated that the Drumore sickle was of such a desirable quality and at so reasonable a price that the English blade was almost driven out of the market. They were sold at one time as low as four dollars a dozen; at another as high as ten dollars a dozen. John Long was the last sickle maker in Drumore, he having carried on the business until his death in 1855.

Another Old Mill.

Two and a-half miles down the stream, at a point where the road from Chestnut Level to Fulton House crosses it, a half mile from the latter place, we find the site of the second oldest mill on the stream. This is situated in what is now Fulton township, and marks one of the early settlements within its limits. It was, perhaps, originally owned by the grandfather of the illustrious inventor, Robert Fulton.

William Fulton took up 393 acres on Conowingo Creek, which, by warrant of No. 121,742, was surveyed to James Gilespie (who had married his widow) and to this he added other pieces of land, making a total of 546 acres. On this, in 1751, he erected a corn mill one story and a-half high. The first story was of stone, while the half-story or garret was of frame. In 1764 Gilespie had become involved in debt, and the Sheriff sold his property. That on

the west of the creek, including the mill, to George Ross and John Bickham, and that on the east to Robert Fulton, the elder, who also involved himself by the purchase, and suffered a like fate. It is surmised by some that as Gilespie married the widow of William Fulton, the claims of the heirs of the said Fulton formed a part of the liabilities for which the property was sold, and as Robert Fulton became a purchaser he was one of these heirs. If this were so, it would make William Fulton, settler, the grandfather of Robert Fulton, the inventor. Ross and Bickham, the owners of the mill property, were residents of Lancaster city, the former being George Ross, to whose memory was lately erected a pillar bearing a bronze tablet, at Rossmere, at which dedicatory services our society held its June meeting.

In 1774 these gentlemen sold the property to Jacob Gryder, who added a saw mill, and sold it in 1792 to Martin Gryder, who devised it to Christian and Martin Gryder, and from thence it passed into the hands of Joel Smedley, a practical miller, who, in 1833, rebuilt the old mill and added a sorghum factory. It now belongs to F. C. Pyle, who four years ago refitted it with a fine set of rolls. The sorghum factory and saw mill have passed entirely out of use.

Brown's Mills.

A mile and a-half below the Fulton mills are what were formerly called Brown's mills, now Goshen mills. The original mill was a stone structure, one story high, built in 1758 by Joshua Brown, from Nottingham, Md., who purchased the property of John Denny, who had inherited it from his father, Walter Denny, who had taken up a large tract south of the Gillespie tract about 1741. Joshua Brown was the first of that name to come to this section, which has since become the

home of many of his descendants. He was a minister in the Society of Friends, and made frequent visits to Virginia, North and South Carolina, encouraging those of his sect to stand fast to their Christian testimony against all wars and fightings. During one of these trips, in 1785, he was arrested as a spy in South Carolina and confined in jail for a period of six months, less two days, before the court was convinced of his innocence. Despite this persecution, he continued on his mission, faithful to the dictates of his conscience unto the end. In 1775 the mills were sold to Jeremiah Brown, the oldest son of Joshua Brown. Jeremiah enlarged the mill by a story of bricks and the addition of another pair of burrs, after which he operated it to its utmost capacity. He kept two teams, one engaged in hauling to the mill, the other carting flour to Christiana, Delaware, where it was shipped in sloops and schooners to Philadelphia and other markets. It is said that during the Revolutionary war a very profitable business was done by this mill in sending flour to the British Army. At this period little wheat was raised in the lower end of the county, and these mills were dependent for supplies chiefly on the Pequea Valley of Lancaster county, the Valleys of York and Codorus, York county. Jeremiah Brown, with others, established in 1810 the Farmers' Bank of Lancaster, and at the time of his death, in 1831, he was, perhaps, the largest stockholder, having in his own name one thousand shares. He was the father of Associate Judge Jeremiah Brown of the courts of this county. In 1820, these mills passed into the hands of Slater Brown, the youngest son of Jeremiah, the owner, who proceeded to further improve them by adding another story of frame and a slate roof, in which condition they remained

until destroyed by fire, April 25, 1895. At the death of Slater Brown, in 1855, the property descended to his son Jeremiah, the third, who operated them till 1877, when, after passing through four generations of the Browns, for one hundred and twenty years, they were sold to J. Penrose Ambler, who reconstructed the machinery of the mill in modern designs. After the fire of 1895, Mr. Ambler erected a fine frame mill. The new mill is of the latest improved Butler type. A piece of timber, bearing the date of 1704 rudely cut upon it, was rescued from the flames, and has given rise to doubt in the minds of some whether a mill existed in that place prior to 1758. If such should be the truth, tradition and history are alike silent on the secret.

Southeast of the mill stands a brick house, which was erected by Joshua Brown about 1760, and remains a sound building, occupied by his descendants, Slater Brown, of the fourth generation.

Still Another.

A mile below this, opposite what is now the post-office of Goshen, Jeremiah Brown built a mill in 1818, for chopping feed, sawing lumber, and cleaning clover seed. The clover mill is torn away, as portable machinery has taken its place. The feed and saw mill are still in operation, and now belong to Mr. Day Wood, who is a descendant of Jeremiah Brown.

Oldest of All.

Two miles down the stream and a half mile east of the village of Wakefield is the site of the oldest mill on the stream. The present mill is owned by Amos K. Bradley, and the first story may be a portion of the original. It was known to exist as far back as 1733, when a road was laid out from King's mills to Octorara. This proves an earlier settlement of James King and others, or a road would not have

been needed. He was a Friend, or Quaker. His neighbors were, perhaps, of the same persuasion, and the direction of the road clearly points to the Nottingham settlement of Friends. Mr. Bradley has in his possession papers showing that James King had his land patented June 10, 1742, and a deed for five hundred acres from the proprietors, dated November 14, 1745. In 1756, James King deeded his property among his children, so there might be no dispute after his decease, as an old writing states. The corn mill and 110 acres of land became the property of his son, Thomas, December 12, 1785. It became the property of Michael King by legacy from his father, Thomas. Michael King sold to Vincent King, September 9, 1800, who added a carding machine and saw mill, and then sold it in 1810 to Jeremiah Brown, who gave it to Jacob Kirk and Deborah, his wife (who was J. Brown's daughter), for the consideration of five dollars. In 1846, Jeremiah Kirk bought it from his father, and in 1853 sold it to Isaac Brady, from whom the present owner, A. K. Bradley, bought it in 1881. This is undoubtedly a landmark which we do well to keep in memory, having marked the place of changing grain to meal for more than one hundred and sixty years. Down the stream about a mile the little Conowingo empties into the Conowingo. Some place near the junction of the two streams, there once stood a clover and saw mill, which was built about 1817, and at one time had a feed mill attached, but in later years it was moved to the point where the road leading from Lancaster to Port Deposit crosses the Conowingo, and here continued business until destroyed by fire in 1850.

The Last One.

The last mill on our noble creek is that owned by Mrs. Anna Wood, situated about a mile south of Pleasant

Grove. This mill was built in 1784, consisting of a grist mill and saw mill, probably by a man named Strohm, who was the father of him who was known as Honest John Strohm. In 1804 Strohm sold the mill and some ten acres of land to Levi Brown, who carried on milling and store keeping at that point. In 1865 the mill was rebuilt, a large stone structure of finer proportions and practically calculated for doing a fine trade. The husband of the present owner was a descendant of Levi Brown. This property is a portion of a tract of land taken up by Emanuel Grubb in 1713. Doubtless this spot with its substantial old buildings deserves a more extended and interesting notice, but the author of this sketch can go no further into details for want of information. A quarter of a mile below the mill the Conowingo enters Maryland, and in the course of four or five miles empties into the Susquehanna at a point called Conowingo, and at which place there is a bridge across the river. In the course of the last forty years, we are told, the stream has lost one-fourth of its power. If this be true or not, I can not say, but, like other streams of its kind, less water passes down its channel than formerly, and in the next hundred and sixty years it may not be depended upon as much as in those which have gone.

PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON NOV. 5, 1897.

THE OLD TURNPIKE.

BY A. E. WITMER, Esq.

VOL. II. NO. 3.

*

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1897.



The Old Turnpike,
BY A. E. WITMER, Esq. 67

THE OLD TURNPIKE.

In attempting to give a brief sketch of the early history of the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike, the writer will endeavor to narrate the unwritten history and traditions connected with this ancient thoroughfare. As history and the public records have already made us familiar with its early chartering and construction, so far as that is concerned, there would seem to be little to narrate, but what is needed most now to save from passing into utter oblivion is the nature of the traffic, the means by which it was conducted and the local traditions in connection with it.

The writer has been closely connected with those who were not only largely interested in the construction of this great highway, but who were associated closely with its postal system, its freight and passenger travel, as well as the accommodation and entertainment of those who made use of this roadway, either as private citizens in their own separate conveyances, or making use of the public ones of that day—the stage coach, mail line and Conestoga wagons.

We boast to-day of our transportation lines, such as the Empire, the Anchor, and various other organizations for the rapid moving of freight, and think they are of recent origin. But, on referring to that period, we find there were similar organizations for the rapid handling and conveyance of freight, and they were considered as great an institution in their day, with wagons and horses as means for accomplishing that end, as the freight

car and locomotive are at the present time, concerning which I will dwell upon more specifically a little later on in this article.

The charter for the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Company was granted April 9, 1792, and work commenced upon the roadway the same year. It was completed and ready for travel two years later, in 1794, at a cost of \$465,000. The money raised for constructing and equipping this ancient highway with toll houses, bridges, as well as grading and macadamizing it, was by the sale of stock, and in looking over the files of the Lancaster Journal, I find in the issue of Friday, February 5, 1796, the following notice:

"That agreeable to a by-law of stockholders, subscriptions will be opened at the Company's office in Philadelphia on Wednesday, the tenth of February next, for one hundred additional shares of capital stock in said company. The sum to be demanded for each share will be \$300, with interest at six per cent. on the different instalments from the time they are severally called for, to be paid by original stockholders; one hundred dollars thereof to be paid at time of subscribing, and the remainder in three equal payments, at 30, 60 and 90 days, no person to be admitted to subscribe more than one share on the same day.

"By order of the Board.

"WILLIAM GOVETT,
"Secretary."

When location was fully determined upon, as you will observe, to-day, a more direct line could scarcely have been selected. Many of the curves which are found at the present time did not exist at that day, for it has been crowded and twisted by various improvements along its borders so that the original constructors are not responsible. So straight, indeed, was it from initial to terminal point that it

was remarked by one of the engineers of the State railroad, constructed in 1834 (and now known as the Pennsylvania railroad), that it was with the greatest difficulty that they kept their line off of the turnpike, and the subsequent experiences of the engineers of the same company verify the fact, as you will see. To-day there is a tendency, wherever the line is straightened, to draw nearer to this old highway, paralleling it in many places for quite a distance, and as it approaches the city of Philadelphia in one or two instances they have occupied the old road bed entirely, quietly crowding its old rival to a side, and crossing and recrossing it in many places.

You will often wonder as you pass over this highway, remembering the often-stated fact by some ancient wagoner or stage driver (who to-day is scarcely to be found, most of whom have thrown down the reins and put up for the night), that at that time there were almost continuous lines of Conestoga wagons, with their feed troughs suspended at the rear and the tar can swinging underneath, toiling up the long hills, (for you will observe there was very little grading done when that roadway was constructed), and you wonder how it was possible to accommodate so much traffic as there was, in addition to stage coaches and private conveyances, winding in and out among these long lines of wagons. But you must bear in mind that the roadway was very different then from what it is at the present time.

The narrow, macadamized surface, with its long grassy slope, (the delight of the tramp and itinerant merchant, especially when a neighboring tree casts a cooling shadow over its surface), which same slope becomes a menace to belated and unfamiliar travelers on a dark night, threatening them with

an overturn into what of more recent times is known as the Summer road, did not exist at that time, but the road had a regular slope from side ditch to center, as all good roads should have, and conveyances could pass anywhere from side to side. The macadam was carefully broken and no stone was allowed to be placed on the road that would not pass through a two-inch ring. A test was made which can be seen to-day about six miles east of Lancaster, where the roadway was regularly paved for a distance of one hundred feet from side to side, with a view of constructing the entire line in that way. But it proved too expensive, and was abandoned. Day, in his history, published in 1843, makes mention of the whole roadway having been so constructed, but I think that must have been an error, as this is the only point where there is any appearance of this having been attempted, and can be seen at the present time when the upper surface has been worn off by the passing and repassing over it.

Toll Gates.

We now come to the placing of toll gates and the system of collecting the tolls, and I again refer to the Lancaster Journal, previously mentioned, where the following notice appears:

"The public are hereby informed that the President and Managers of the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road having perfected the very arduous and important work entrusted by the stockholders to their direction, have established toll gates at the following places on said road, and have appointed a toll gatherer at each gate, and that the rates of toll to be collected at the several gates are by resolution of the Board and agreeable to Act of Assembly fixed and established as below. The total distance from Lancaster to Philadelphia is 62 miles.

"Gate No. 1—2 miles west from Schuylkill, collect 3 miles.
"Gate No. 2—5 miles west from Schuylkill, collect 5 miles.
"Gate No. 3—10 miles west from Schuylkill, collect 7 miles.
"Gate No. 4—20 miles west from Schuylkill, collect 10 miles.
"Gate No. 5—29½ miles west from Schuylkill, collect 10 miles.
"Gate No. 6—40 miles west from Schuylkill, collect 10 miles.
"Gate No. 7—49½ miles west from Schuylkill, collect 10 miles.
"Gate No. 8—58½ miles west from Schuylkill, collect 5 miles.
"Gate No. 9—Witmer's Bridge, collect 61 miles."

There is also in the same journal, bearing date January 22, 1796, the following notice:

"Sec. 13. And be it further enacted, by authority of aforesaid, that no wagon or other carriage with wheels the breadth of whose wheels shall not be four inches, shall be driven along said road between the first day of December and the first day of May following in any year or years, with a greater weight thereon than two and a half tons, or with more than three tons during the rest of the year; that no such carriage, the breadth of whose wheels shall not be seven inches, or being six inches or more shall roll at least ten inches, shall be drawn along said road between the first day of December and May with more than three and a half tons or more than four tons during the rest of the year; that no such carriage, the breadth of whose wheels shall not be ten inches or more or less, shall not roll at less than twelve inches, shall be drawn along said road between the said day of December and May with more than five tons, or with more than five and a half tons during the rest of the year; that no carriage or cart with two wheels, the breadth of whose wheels shall not

be four inches, shall be drawn along said road with a greater weight thereon than one and a quarter tons between the said first days of December and May, or with more than one and a half tons during the rest of the year; no such carriage, whose wheels shall be of the breadth of seven inches shall be driven along the said road with more than two and one half tons between the first days of December and May, or more than three tons during the rest of the year; that no such carriage whose wheels shall not be ten inches in width shall be drawn along the said road between the first days of December and May with more than three and a half tons, or with more than four tons the rest of the year; that no cart wagon or carriage of burden whatever, whose wheels shall not be the breadth of nine inches at least, shall be drawn or pass in or over the said road or any part thereof with more than six horses, nor shall more than eight horses be attached to any carriage whatsoever used on said road, and if any wagon or other carriage shall be drawn along said road by a greater number of horses or with a greater weight than is hereby permitted, one of the horses attached thereto shall be forfeited to the use of said company, to be seized and taken by any of their officers or servants, who shall have the privilege to choose which of the said horses they may think proper, excepting the shaft or wheel horse or horses, provided always that it shall and may be lawful for said company by their by-laws to alter any and all of the regulations here contained respecting burdens or carriages to be drawn over the said road and substituting other regulations, if on experience such alterations should be found conducive of public good."

The next matter of interest in connection with this highway was the amount of toll per mile collected for

passing over it, and I herewith have attached a fac simile of one of the ancient toll sheets. I will not weary you with a recital of all the rates, but will only give you the first and last figures of the series.

They are as follows: [See table on pages 74 and 75.]

The Freight System.

We shall now pass on to the system by which the freight was transported over this ancient thoroughfare. There were regular warehouses or freight stations in the various towns through which it passed, where experienced loaders or packers were to be found who attended to filling these great curving wagons, which were elevated at each end and depressed in the centre, and it was quite an art to be able to so pack them with the various kinds of merchandise that they would carry safely, and at the same time to economize all the room necessary, and when fully loaded and ready for the journey it was no unusual case for the driver to be appealed to by some one who wished to follow Horace Greeley's advice and "go West" for permission to accompany him and earn a seat on the load, as well as share his mattress on the barroom floor at night by tending the lock or brake.

The writer was told by one of the largest and wealthiest iron masters of Pittsburg that his first advent to the Smoky City was on a load of salt in that capacity.

In regard to the freight or transportation companies mentioned in the beginning of this article, the Line Wagon Company was the most prominent. Stationed along this highway at designated points were drivers and horses, and it was their duty to be ready as soon as a wagon was delivered at the beginning of their section to use all despatch in forwarding it to the next one, thereby losing no time required

List of Toll to be Collected on the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road. Gate No. —.

DESCRIPTION OF CARRIAGE.	Number of Horses.	Amount per mile.		Amount of whole distance in miles, 62.
		Cents.	Mils.	
Every sulky, chair or chaise, with one horse and two wheels	1	1	5	62c.
Every sulky, chair or chaise, with one horse and four wheels	1	1	5	93c.
Every chariot, coach or chaise, with one horse and four wheels	1	2	.....	\$1 24
Stages and vehicles used for the transportation of passengers and merchandise, the mail excepted	2	2	.....	\$1 24
Either of the foregoing carriages with four horses	4	3	.....	\$1 86
Every other carriage of pleasure under whatsoever name it may go, the like sum according to the number of wheels and horses drawing the same	4	3	.....	\$1 86
Every pleasure sleigh or pleasure vehicle or sleigh runners, with one horse	1	1	.....	62c.
Every pleasure sleigh or pleasure vehicle or sleigh runners, with two horses	2	2	.....	\$1 24
Every stage coach or other vehicle used for the transportation, of passengers one horse	1	2	.....	\$1 24
Every stage coach or other vehicle used for the transportation of passengers, with two horses	2	4	.....	\$2 48
Every stage coach or other vehicle used for the transportation, of passengers with four horses	4	6	.....	\$3 72
Every vehicle employed in transporting the mails with one horse	1	2	.....	\$1 34
Every vehicle employed in transporting the mails, with two horses or mules ..	2	4	.....	\$2 45
If mail be carried on horse alone.....	1	1	.....	62c.
Every cart or wagon going to market with produce with one horse.....	1	1	.....	62c.
Every cart or wagon going to market with produce with two horses	2	2	.....	\$1 24
If with more than two horses, according to the number of horses, and, when returning from market empty, one-half of said charge every horse and his rider, or lead horse			5	31c. 62c.
Every score of sheep or hogs	1	.....	
Every score of cattle	2	.....		\$1 24
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, and one horse.....	1	2	2½	\$1 39½
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, with two horses....	2	4	5	\$2.79
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, with three horses..	3	6	7½	\$4 18½
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, with four horses....	4	9	.....	\$5 38
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, with five horses..	5	11	2½	\$6 97
Every cart or wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels not exceeding four inches, with six horses....	6	13	5	\$8 37
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and one horse	1	1	1	62c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and two horses	2	.....		\$1.24
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and three horses	3	1	.....	\$1.86
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and four horses	4	1	.....	\$2 48

List of Toll to be Collected on the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road. Gate No.—Continued.

DESCRIPTION OF CARRIAGE.	Number of Horses.	Amount per mile.		Amount of whole distance in miles, 62.
		Cents.	Mills.	
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and five horses	5	1	.....	\$3 10
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than four inches and not exceeding seven, inches, and six horses	6	1	.....	\$3 72
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than seven inches and not exceeding ten inches, or, being seven inches shall roll ten inches, and two horses.....	2	1	5	93c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than seven inches and not exceeding ten inches, or, being seven inches shall roll ten inches, and three horses.....	3	2	2½	\$1 39
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than seven inches and not exceeding ten inches, or, being seven inches shall roll ten inches, and four horses.....	4	3	.....	\$1 86
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than seven inches and not exceeding ten inches, or, being seven inches shall roll ten inches, and five horses.....	5	3	7½	\$2 32
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than seven inches and not exceeding ten inches, or, being seven inches shall roll ten inches, and six horses.....	6	4	5	\$2 79
Every cart and wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels more than ten inches, or, being ten inches, shall roll more than fifteen inches, and two horses	2	1	.....	62c.
Every cart and wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels more than ten inches, or, being ten inches, shall roll more than fifteen inches, and three horses	3	1	5	93c.
Every cart and wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels more than ten inches, or, being ten inches, shall roll more than fifteen inches, and four horses	4	2	.....	\$1 24
Every cart and wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels more than ten inches, or, being ten inches, shall roll more than fifteen inches, and five horses	5	2	5	\$1.55
Every cart and wagon other than market cart or wagon, with wheels more than ten inches, or, being ten inches, shall roll more than fifteen inches, and six horses	6	3	.....	\$1 86
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than twelve inches, and two horses	2	.....	6	37 2-10c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than twelve inches, and three horses	3	.....	9	55 4-5c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than twelve inches, and four horses	4	1	2	65 1-10c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than twelve inches, and five horses	5	1	5	93c.
Every cart or wagon other than market carts or wagons, with wheels more than twelve inches, and six horses	6	1	8	\$1 11 6-10

All such carriages as shall be drawn by oxen in the whole, or partly by horses and partly by oxen, two oxen shall be estimated as equal to one horse in charging the aforesaid toll, and every mule as equal to one horse. Empty carts and wagons or such as have loading in them not weighing more than 200 pounds, including the feed for horses, must pay one-half of the above tolls. The committee is to report what per centage of the above is to be added during the winter season on any or all.

to rest horses and driver, which would be required when the same driver and horses took charge of it all the way through. But, like many similar schemes, what appeared practical in theory did not work well in practice. Soon the wagons were neglected, each section caring only to deliver it to the one succeeding, caring little as to its condition, and soon the roadside was encumbered with wrecks and breakdowns and the driver and horses passed to and fro without any wagon or freight from terminal points of their sections, leaving the wagons and freight to be cared for by others more anxious for its removal than those directly in charge. So it was deemed best to return to the old system of making each driver responsible for his own wagon and outfit.

A wagoner, next to a stage coach driver, was a man of immense importance, and they were inclined to be clannish. They would not hesitate to unite against landlord, stage driver or coachman who might cross their path, as is instanced in the case when a wedding party were on their way to Philadelphia, and which consisted of several gigs (two-wheeled conveyances, very similar to our road carts of the present day, except that they were much higher and had large loop springs in the rear just back of the seat, and which was the fashionable conveyance of that day). When one of the gentlemen drivers, the foremost one (possibly the groom), but not of necessity, was paying more attention to his fair companion than his horses he drove against the leaders of one of the numerous wagons that were passing on in the same direction. It was an unpardonable offense and nothing short of an encounter in the stable yard or in front of the hotel could atone for such a breach of highway ethics, and at a point where the party stopped to rest before continuing their journey the

wagoners overtook them and they immediately called on the gentleman for redress. But seeing one of the party they had known they claimed they would excuse him on his friend's account, but the party offending would not have it so, and said no friend of his should excuse him from getting a beating if he deserved it, and I have no doubt he prided himself on his muscular abilities also. However, it was peaceably arranged and each pursued their way without any blood being shed or bones broken. That was one of the many similar occurrences which happened daily, many not ending so harmlessly.

The Stage Lines.

The stage lines were the next matter of interest in connection with this subject. They were not only the means of conveying the mails and passengers, but of also disseminating the news of great events along the line as they passed. The writer remembers hearing it stated that the stage came through from Philadelphia with a wide band of white muslin bound around the top, and in large letters was the announcement that peace had been declared, which was the closing of the second war with Great Britain, known as the War of 1812, and what rejoicing it caused along the way as it passed!

I was unable to find a notice of the stage line on the turnpike, but I found one over the Strasburg road, via West Chester, which will give one an idea of the cost and possibly the time for making the journey between the two cities, although I think one day was all that was required to make the journey on the turnpike. It is taken from the Lancaster Journal of April 29, 1796, and reads as follows: "The citizens of Lancaster and the public in general are hereby respectfully informed that a four-horse stage will start from Mrs. Edwards' in Lancaster every Monday

at five o'clock a. m., and run by way of Strasburg and West Chester and arrive in Philadelphia the next day about the hour of one o'clock p. m. Start from Mrs. George Weed's, Philadelphia, on every Thursday morning at six o'clock and arrive in Lancaster on Friday. The price of passengers is three dollars and 150 wt. of baggage the same as a passenger, with the usual allowance of 14 pounds gratis. The road will be good and pleasant during the summer season. Those ladies and gentlemen who will favor the stage with their custom will receive punctual attendance and strict attention, and their favor will be gratefully acknowledged by their humble servant.

"JOHN REILY."

The Hotels.

We now come to the last and by no means the least of the great institutions connected with this great highway, and these were its hotels or taverns, as they were known at that time, and these were of two distinct and separate classes, known as the stage and wagon tavern, and to conduct one of the former required quite as much executive ability in those days as is required to manage one of the more massive and elegant structures of the present time. The proprietor had to be a man of intelligence and a certain amount of culture, and the position was filled in many cases by members of Congress as well as State Representatives, for their guests, either by stage or private conveyance, were often people accustomed to the refinements of life, and were sure to extend their patronage to any hostelry in any way tending in that direction, and they soon became well known along the line. It was considered a lasting disgrace for one of the stage taverns to entertain a wagoner and sure to lose the patronage of the better class of travel, should such become known. To show how care-

fully the line was drawn the following instance will illustrate: In the writer's native village, about ten miles east of this city, when the traffic was unusually heavy and all the wagon taverns were full, a wagoner applied to the proprietor of the stage hotel for shelter and refreshment, and after a great deal of consideration on his part and persuasion on the part of the wagoner he consented, provided he would take his departure early in the morning, before there was any likelihood of any aristocratic arrivals, or the time for the stage to arrive at this point. As soon as he had taken his departure the hostlers and stable boys were put to work to clean up every vestige of straw or litter in front of the hotel that would be an indication of having entertained a wagoner over night.

A short description may not be out of place here of these old hostelries, their construction and management, as given by one of the old landlords of that day, although they will not be unfamiliar to any one having read Charles Dickens' "Martin Chuzzlewit" or his "American Notes," but it was thought at the time those works appeared that Mr. Dickens was too severe on the American landlord, the custom of the time and the primitive way he entertained his guests. We were a new country, and just recovering from two great wars, and had not had much time or money to develop internal improvements as yet. The first sight that met your eye as you approached one of these hostelries was its huge sign, swinging and creaking in the wind immediately in front of the hotel, bearing a painted representation of the name which the house was known by, and these old signs were often works of art and in some cases produced by leading artists of that day. There was one within the borders of this county painted by Benjamin West, as well as others not bearing the name of so

noted an artist, but very creditably executed, and a pride to the landlord as well as the community of which it was the centre. Near by was the stable, with its well-paved yard, surrounded generally by a stone wall, in which, if it was a wagon tavern, the wagons were drawn up and the horses arranged on each side of the feed trough placed on the tongue, and there they rested for the night. The stables were not the large, commodious barns of the present day, and even had they been they would not have been sufficient to accommodate the demand made upon them on numerous occasions. The stage hotels made better provisions for their guests, and the relay horses, as well as the private turnouts, were sheltered and groomed by hostlers and stable boys always in attendance. And now, what were the duties of Mine Host and others connected with these ancient hostgeries? There were the large fire places in the parlor, as well as in the kitchen, which must at all hours be ready to throw out their heat for the comfort and satisfaction of the newly-arrived guests, often belated by the inclemency of the weather or some mishap on the way, for they knew not when a private conveyance with its liveried servants might drive up and demand a supper, as well as a glowing fire in the parlor, and the beds manipulated with the old-fashioned warming pan, so that their fair occupant, or the rheumatic Congressman or statesman, might have a comfortable night's rest after a long and cold ride over what always was and is to-day a bleak and exposed thoroughfare.

*
Then, too, it was the central point for all social assemblages of local origin. Every tavern had its ball room, to be ready at all times for immediate occupation. The writer remembers hearing an old landlord state that often on a winter's evening, when about to close up for the night, there would

drive up to the door a number of gigs, with the occupants equipped, notwithstanding the rigor of the weather, in full ball costume, with two or three fiddlers, as they were termed at that day, and instead of the household quietly subsiding into the embrace of Morpheus the old hostelry would resound with music and dancing and the tap or bar-room have constant demands made upon it for mulled wine and other hot beverages, while the kitchen was drawn upon for refreshments of a more substantial nature, and all this often after having a busy day with stage guests and private equipages. It was important that Mine Host should be a man well versed in the questions and happenings of the day, as well as events in his immediate neighborhood, for, as previously stated, he had often as his guests leading statesmen and those holding prominent positions in the Government, who were anxious to learn the opinions and the condition of those residing in the district through which they were passing. At the same time this privilege was often abused by the worthy proprietor at whose place they were stopping, who often did not hesitate to criticise their public action, especially when they differed on political grounds, as is instanced in the same village previously mentioned. When the noted statesman of that day, John Randolph, stopped to dine Mine Host did not hesitate to enter into a political discussion while at dinner with him, which was summarily stopped by the illustrious guest (who was never noted for having the sweetest of temper) with the remark: "How can I talk politics and eat my dinner at the same time?"

Traditions and Superstitions.

Many of the old hotels or taverns had their traditions and superstitions; one especially, located in a very lonely spot a few miles west of Coatesville,

known as "Hand's Pass." Why that name was given it the writer cannot state. Tradition said that General Hand had passed there with a portion of Washington's army, but the fact could never be verified. This old hospitality was surrounded by a dense wood, and for some reason had an uncanny reputation, so much so that wagoners (for it was a wagon hotel) avoided remaining there over night as much as possible. The following narrative was related to the writer by a gentleman who was at that time a clerk in one of the warehouses in Philadelphia where the wagons were loaded and freight received, and who afterwards became a very wealthy and prominent commission merchant on Broad street. A wagoner was taken sick, and it was important that this wagon and freight should not be delayed, so this young man, who had formerly lived in the country, and was accustomed to the management of horses, was asked by his employer to take charge of the team and drive it as far as Lancaster, where there could be found another driver to take it on, which he consented to do. When night drew on, it found him near the lonely tavern of Hand's Pass. Not knowing of the superstition connected with this point, he, with other drivers, likewise ignorant of the uncanny nature of the place, drew up for the night, and, after having placed their wagons in the stable yard and in front of the hotel, arranged their horses on each side of the feed trough resting on the wagon tongue. Having had their supper they unrolled their mattresses on the bar-room floor, which all wagoners at that time carried with them, prepared for a night's repose, doubtless having listened, prior to this, while sitting around the large open fire, to tales of various murders and spectral appearances which had occurred or been seen at

different points along this much-traveled highway. Perhaps the warm toddy, which was always at hand, assisted a little with the marvelous tales related. However, when all was quiet in doors and out, as far as could be with the various teams feeding by the wagons, suddenly a succession of piercing shrieks came from the stable yard, and every wagoner who had been snoring to his heart's content on his separate mattress sprang to his feet, and, rushing to the door, saw a wild scene of confusion going on in the yard and in front of the old tavern. Horses were prancing, some having already sprang over the tongue, upsetting the feed trough and tangled in the harness or fastenings of their companions on the other side, while shriek after shriek of a most startling nature came from a dark corner in the yard near which the dense woods terminated. Some even claimed they saw a white object of various dimensions, but the narrator said he lost no time in investigating, but, with others, hastily rolled up his mattress, attached his horses to the wagon, and, after settling his score with the landlord, who tried in vain to dissuade him, started out into the night, although it neared "the witching time of night when churchyards yawn, etc." (so graphically described by Shakespeare), and did not again draw rein until he arrived at the next stopping place. The narrator told the writer he was fully convinced since it was a wild cat (or catamount). He said he never passed that place, although at the time this was recited he was a man of eighty years of age, and has since joined the large majority, without the cold chills passing up and down his back on remembering the terrors of that night. I think that that established the reputation of the place, or, perhaps, it was the growing of that bustling and thriv-

ing town, with its numerous iron works just east of it, that drew away the trade, but it never became a popular stopping place afterwards. It might be well to state that in the same woods years after, when Barnum used to travel with his circus on foot and in wagons, an animal of much greater magnitude and far more dangerous than the uncanny visitor of that night gave him serious trouble. The elephant "Hannibal," which killed several of his keepers afterwards, struck, not for higher wages, but for less hours, and after exhibiting in Coatesville was started for the next point, which was Lancaster, and when he reached the woods, which was not fenced in from the turnpike, turned in and would not be persuaded by his keeper to go further, and it required quite a number of men with ropes, clubs and goads to suppress him. When he passed through my native village he was in a very sorry condition and was too late to be exhibited in this city, nor do I think the great showman was very anxious, as he was not in a very good frame of mind, although they thought they had subdued him. These are a few of the many happenings and traditions of a similar nature which might be related of nearly all these old hostleries situated along this old highway. Some had a history connected with the early struggle of the Colonies to throw off the British yoke in 1776, but these were confined to the eastern and western termini of the turnpike, as it was not, as previously stated, constructed until some years afterwards. It occupied, when completed, sections of a much older highway and one rich in Colonial history, as well as many stopping points along its line, and this highway is known to-day as the Old Lancaster road and in earlier times as the "King's Highway." It runs parallel for quite a distance with the turnpike,

but loses its identity at the terminal points, and I hope the article which has just been read to you on the Old Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike may inspire some one to furnish the Lancaster Historical Society with an account of its early history and traditions, before all records of them may be lost.

The one great structure which stands to-day a monument to the enterprise of a single individual, and used then, as it is now, by the traveling public of both these highways and is located almost within the limits of this city, is the bridge known as Witmer's, and was erected by Abraham Witmer in 1799 and 1800. As so much has already been written and history has given it such a prominent place on the records, I will not occupy your time with any further recitals. The old hotel at the west end, which is still standing and is now occupied by the city electric lines as a restaurant, was originally owned by a man by the name of Dering, who also conducted a ferry prior to the erection of the bridge.

This old turnpike was sold a few years since in three sections, the eastern one, extending from Lancaster to within a short distance west of Gap, for \$10,000, and with that terminated the old management and order of affairs. It had long since ceased to be of more than local importance, and in many places had almost passed out of service. Toll ceased to be collected except at certain populous points and the roadway and bridges were very much neglected, and, like many of the institutions of by-gone days, it was superseded by improved methods of communication and transportation. While not professing to possess the gift of prophesy, there would appear to be a time near at hand when this old highway, with its few remaining hostelries

scattered along its borders, will again be aroused from its Rip Van Winkle sleep, and, with the road scraper and macadam and the various improved methods of road-making, present a smooth and level surface. The old tavern and old sign will be renovated and burnished, and we will again see Mine Host, as so often described by Charles Dickens, standing in the doorway with a smile of welcome, not for the stage coach, wagons or private turnouts, with their necessary clatter and bustle, but for that silent steed which to-day has taken possession during the summer months of this old thoroughfare—the bicycle; and, possibly, the horseless carriage. The days of its importance as a means for the conducting of merchandise transportation to distant points are like the hours of yesterday, past forever, and its future, as is already the case for quite a distance at the eastern end of the line, is to furnish a means for amusement and recreation for those living in the great city at its eastern terminus, as well as the suburban residents scattered along its line.

And now, when one passes over this once prosperous and much-traveled highway, where but a few years since, comparatively speaking, its hills and valleys resounded with the echo of the stage horn and the crack of the wagon whip, and see it as it is to-day, in many parts grass-grown and solitary, we realize what changes a few years can make. What are great enterprises to-day are replaced by greater ones to-morrow, and nothing is so complete that there is not room for improvement; and so it doubtless will ever be until man's labors on this planet have drawn to a close and he leaves it to fill a mission in one of a higher and more exalted sphere.

PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON DEC. 3, 1897.

AMERICAN INDIANS:

THE WHO, WHAT AND WHENCE OF THE PRE-COLUMBIAN
DWELLERS, OR THE MISNOMERED PEOPLES, INDIANS,
OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

BY THEODORE L. URBAN, ESQ.

LETTER BY COL. JOHN ARMSTRONG.

CONTRIBUTED BY REV. P. B. STAUFFER.

NOTICES OF COL. ARMSTRONG AND COL. HENRY BOUQUET.

CONTRIBUTED BY F. R. DIFFENDERFER.

VOL. II. NO. 4.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1897.

American Indians: The Who, What and Whence of the Pre-Columbian Dwellers, or the Misnomered Peoples, Indians, of Lancaster County,

BY THEODORE L. URBAN, Esq., 89

Letter by Col. John Armstrong: With Notices of Col. Armstrong and Col. Henry Bouquet,

CONTRIBUTED BY REV. P. B. STAUFFER, AND F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, 104

AMERICAN INDIANS.

The Who, What and Whence of the Pre-Columbian Dwellers, or the Misnomered Peoples, Indians, of Lancaster County.

The treatment of a pre-historic subject which seemingly is wrapped in such impenetrable mystery and veiled in the blackest night of obscurity may possibly be regarded as both vain and presumptuous, more especially since the writer has no status in which is termed the scientific world. Notwithstanding, I beg to remark "that a rustic often stumbles upon rare game," and "that wisdom is not always found with the would-be wise." Hence a layman may come into possession of matter and facts that dumfound and amaze the savant. Any facts, or, in the absence of these, even a specious hypothesis that would tend to throw a ray of light on a subject of such great moment as the one in question, should be of more than passing interest to every Pennsylvanian. But, strange to say, little interest is manifested by the masses, and their origin and antiquities are with indifference overlooked or wholly ignored. The modern scholar does not consider his education complete unless he has paid homage at the ruined piles of monumental art of the Orient, to which history has introduced him. Is it owing to the absence of history that he turned his back on the ruined piles of art of his own continent, or simply that it is the fashion of the day? Obviously, he was not seeking the unknown and marvelous. If such had been his object and ambition a trans-Atlantic voyage was un-

necessary, as problems could be found lying at his own door as yet unfolded or solved which are of greater moment and more marvelous than any yet found on God's footstool.

But, if you please, we will now consider the who and what of the primitive people of our country. I shall make no attempt to deal with each distinct tribe, for the latter, like families, sprung from one fountain-head. The science of ethnology furnishes us with very meagre information; simply the color of the skin and hair, stature and mode of living. Failing, however, to associate them with any of the races of the Eastern continent, hence the claim which has been promulgated, and which is both untenable and devoid of consideration—namely, the Autochthonic theory, or people who were indigenous to the land which Columbus discovered. The most popular theory is that they were of Jewish origin. In fact, the claim that they were the posterity of the ten lost tribes has met with considerable favor. The erudite and illustrious Lord Kingsborough spent a fortune and ruined his health in the hopeless attempt to prove them to be Jews. Even William Penn was impressed with the close resemblance they bore to the Jews of England. Seemingly we are without guide post or compass in a midocean of uncertainty. Scientists have used the following keys with the hope of solving this Jewish problem, namely: Ethnology, archaeology, philology and craniology, and the unsatisfactory unlocking is very apparent in the want of harmony on the part of these mighty thinkers. However, they failed to consider Bibliology and the poetry of religion, or what is commonly termed mythology. These are the keys of which I shall avail myself. Before proceeding further with their "who and what" it becomes necessary to first trace their "whence," or original location, on this "Island," as the

Western continent was denominated by them. And, further, I desire to emphasize the fact that America was so regarded by the primitive peoples of both continents. The following prediction I offer in confirmation of this, which was current with the people under consideration: "When the whites shall have ceased killing the red men and got all their lands from them the great tortoise which bears this 'Island' upon his back shall dive down into the deep and drown them all, as he did before, a great many years ago, etc." It must be apparent where I fain would lead you, in calling such special attention to this continent being regarded as an island. Yes, I not only advocate the Platonic theory of the island of Atlantis, but claim that it had a veritable existence. However, I do not concede it was wholly destroyed—a matter that will be subsequently considered. I learn from the pages of profane history of three separate and distinct expeditions to what is still a terra incognita to modern savants. While Biblical history informs us of the commercial relations existing between King Solomon and a land called by them Ophir, the latter, strange to say, has become the philosopher's stone of geographers. They have searched the Orient with a view of finding an available quarter in which to locate it, but at each move confusion becomes worse confounded, and in hopeless despair they leave it to be located anywhere, except, of course, on the Western continent.

The Jews were not a maritime people, hence the Tyrians, sailors, were enlisted to construct ships on the shores of the Red Sea and sail—where? To Tarshish, or the West, in which the land of Ophir was situated. Obviously, if this land could have been reached other than by vessels it would not have been necessary to incur the expense of a navy or the use of ships, as

the ship of the desert would have subserved the purpose. Then, too, consider the length of time consumed in making the voyage, namely, three years. These expeditions were of a purely specific character. Miners and those skilled in warfare were unnecessary; barter was the ostensible object of these voyages. If you please, consider the products procurable in this wonderful land—gold, silver, ivory, peacocks, apes and rare and beautiful wood, such as was not indigenous to the Orient. En passant, we are all familiar with the fact that the beautiful wood known as mahogany is only to be found in Yucatan and Central America. Here, too, the ornithologist informs us is found that rare and magnificent bird which in plumage corresponds with its India counterpart, and which so delighted the epicurean taste of King Solomon—the Meleagris Ocellata—better known as the Ocellated turkey, and which the Septuagint translated peacock. The other products, none can gainsay, teemed in abundance on the Western continent.

The question which now demands our attention is one that, I greatly regret, the limited space assigned for its treatment renders it impossible to produce the voluminous evidence in my possession relative to the who and what of the peoples of Ophir, with whom King Solomon was engaged in such extensive commercial relation. But let us consult the sacred page from which we shall procure such evidence whereby we will be enabled to remove the veil that has so completely enshrouded the origin of the race which emigrated to the Occident and dwelt in that mysterious land, Ophir, usurping the temples, palaces, homes and lands of a people who were the first to emigrate to that Atlantean abode which furnished the nectar and ambrosia for the gods. I now beg to quote Genesis 25: 21, 23—"And Isaac

entreathed the Lord for his wife, because she was barren, and the Lord was entreathed of him, and Rebekah, his wife, conceived. And the Lord said unto her, two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels, and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and the elder shall serve the younger."

From the quotation and subsequent information relative to the birth of these twins, it becomes apparent that they differed in a very marked degree. We would naturally suppose that the physiognomy, a characteristic generally possessed by twins, must have been pronounced and conspicuous. Commentators, theologians, and, in fact, all who have bestowed any thought upon that occult and mysterious language, namely, "Jacob took hold of Esau's heel," have sought in vain for its significance. We must concede, if there was no importance to be attached to it, no reference would have been made to an act so insignificant. In brief, the posterity of Esau was marked by a peculiar anatomical characteristic, namely that of having their toes inverted, or what is familiarly known as pigeon-toed. This peculiar feature was of important service to them, for by it they were enabled to determine if the tread or foot-print was that of a friend or foe. As to the elder being subservient and dispossessed of his birth-right, we recognize the fulfillment. We are also made acquainted with another very important transaction; that of robbing the elder, or Esau, of his father's blessing. But let us consider the result of this latter act on the part of Jacob. "And Isaac answered and said unto Esau: Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I

sustained him and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me, also, O! my father. And Esau lifted up his voice and wept. And Isaac, his father, answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dews of Heaven from above. And by the sword shalt thou live and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck."

It would be most incongruous and devoid of common sense reasoning to claim that Isaac had any reference whatever to a geographical location on the Eastern Continent as the dwelling of Esau's posterity. Mount Seir was the heritage of Esau; he came into peaceable possession of it. But the land that contained the fatness of the earth it was necessary to subjugate, to dispossess a people who were then in possession; hence the language, "By the sword shalt thou live." Petra, the rock-hewn city, was the stronghold of the Edomite nation. Reference is frequently made to their erudition and wisdom, and it has been conclusively proven they were a maritime people, possessing the two great and important seaports, Eloth and Ezion-geber. In the centre of this impregnable city stood—and which is still grand in its ruin—a treasury. The question naturally suggests itself, whence the wealth of the Edomites? It is not supposable they extracted it from the bleak and variegated sandstones of Mount Seir. Their environments would imply poverty, notwithstanding they were the possessors of fabulous wealth, and the coffers of their treasury overflowed with the precious metals. In the language of Job, they "laid up the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks." Their wealth

made them proud, arrogant and ambitious for the acquisition of more power and land in the Orient. This is apparent from the prophetic language, (see Jeremiah 49: 16), "Thy terribleness hath deceived thee and the pride of thine heart." That the gigantic scheme was contemplated by them of becoming the rulers of both continents is obvious from the following quotation (Ezekiel 35:10): "Because thou hast said these two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the Lord was there." Again, the prophet Jeremiah (49: 9), with a view of rebuking them for their avarice and discontent, conclusively demonstrates they were in the acme of their greatness. He gives voice to language which needs no elucidation, as its pertinence and significance are thus most beautifully expressed: "If grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? If thieves, by night, they will destroy till they have enough."

The edict had gone forth in the prophetic denunciation by Ezekiel (35: 7): "Thus will I make Mount Seir most desolate and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth." What construction will you place on the statement "cut off from (Seir) him that passeth out and him that returneth?" Surely it cannot be interpreted as annihilation or extermination. No, the language is too significant and comprehensive to be misunderstood. They were a maritime people, controlling the commerce of the Red Sea; their ships were constantly passing in and out of their two great seaports, Eloth and Ezion-geber. Just here I shall anticipate the interrogation. No, they did not all abandon their original home or inheritance for the land they had acquired by the sword. One tribe, or nation, remained and held its rocky

fastness to the exclusion of all Eastern nations; obviously for their mutual benefit. Here was their great commercial emporium or mart for the exchange of products of both lands. Thanks to that good and plain matter-of-fact man, missionary and historian, John Heckewelder, who has preserved to us a tradition that was extant among those whom he spiritually advised for more than thirty years. He informs us that their proper national name was Lenni Lenape. These are the people with a Jewish cast of countenance, which were located in our county, treated with William Penn, commonly called Delawares, who possessed the peculiar feature of being pigeon-toed, and the subject of my text. Quoting Heckewelder: "The Indians consider the earth as their universal mother. They believe that they were created within its bosom, where for a long time they had their abode before they came to live on its surface. The Indian mythologists are not agreed as to the form under which they existed while in the earth. Some assert that they lived in human shape, while others contend that their existence was in the form of a certain terrestrial animals, such as the groundhog, the rabbit and tortoise. This was their state of preparation until they were permitted to come out and take their station on this Island." The tradition further states that they did not all leave their original home. "The groundhog would not come out."

Elucidation seems superfluous. Make your own deductions, and you cannot fail to discover the evidence of their original home and their landed possessions on the two continents to be irrefutable. But, if you please, Heckewelder supplies us with an additional link in the chain of evidence relative to their original habitation : "The compound word, Lenni-Lenape, was

significant of people at the rising of the sun, or Eastlanders, and were acknowledged by nearly forty Indian tribes, whom we call nations, as being their grandfathers." This is the information imparted by the most reliable colonial historian, who was unbiased and unprejudiced, and whose veracity has never been questioned. The metaphorical expression "grandfathers" was significant of ancestors hence, they were regarded the eldest of all nations. Then, too, in the terrestrial animals by which the several tribes were represented. I beg to say, I have traced their origin to the birthplace of the Edomite nation. They were the totems of Esau's posterity, and were significant of the several spheres of their existence. The tortoise or turtle tribe, as Heckewelder informs us, claimed a superiority and ascendancy over all others. They were the sailors who, in the early dawn of their historic morning, navigated the sea; hence the water was their element and the turtle a fitting totem. The home of the groundhog, we are cognizant, is highly significant of his name. Consider then if you please, the original home of the Lenni Lenapes, a knowledge of which has been perpetuated by tradition and transmitted to posterity in mythological form. It is needless, therefore, to dwell on or call further attention to the cave dwellings and temples of Petra, which, as all students know, were excavated out of the living rocks which surrounded the city; standing two and three hundred feet high, thus forming a natural wall. Next in consideration will be the dispossessing of the original inhabitants of the so-called Island of their homes, palaces, temples and lands. In the forests of Yucatan and Central America lie buried under the moss of time and vegetation of centuries the remains of ruined, though once magnificent, edi-

fices, in the shape of palaces and temples. The question is frequently asked, "Can the problem of builders and the uses of these structures be solved?" I have the temerity to answer the question in the affirmative, briefly in passing. The Supreme Architect in His infinite wisdom caused a people who became polytheists and ignored Him as the one true and omnipotent God to erect colossal works of art that would withstand the vandal hand of time, upon whose facades they wrote their own epitaphs, with pardonable pride, to be read by one who lays no claim to science. To resume, in brief, the posterity of Esau by the sword gained dominion and broke the yoke of his brother, Jacob. The constructors of the temples and palaces who escaped the sword fled to the North and became the pioneers of North America. Hecke-welder informs us that the Lenni Lenapes, or "Eastlanders," recognized a people who they called "Rattlesnakes" as their grandfathers. Hence it became apparent that the nation or peoples which had preceded them were Ophites. The science of philology does not inform us if the latter word was corrupted by the Hebrew tongue into Ophir. Notwithstanding, the serpent played a dual role, and was an important and significant emblem with them.

The Edomites enjoyed a long and peaceable possession of the land which they had acquired by the sword; but, as previously remarked, their pride and wealth made them ambitious to extend their power and territory in the Orient. The prophet, however, informs us "the Lord was there," or, in other words, they did not accomplish their purpose. According to the chronology of the writer in the seventh century B. C. they were made "most desolate" by a great convulsion in nature. Three gigantic and marvelous transi-

tions were enacted—water took the place of land, and land of water; the great mountainous connecting link between the two continents dropped into the bowels of the earth, and the 2,000,-000 square miles of water rushed from its native bed to fill the chasm; and what was then an inland sea was transformed into what is now known as the great desert Sahara. The Mediterranean, too, was compelled to seek its level and break through the rocky fastness of Gibraltar, thus producing an outlet to the Northern Atlantic. How expressive and significant the language of the prophet Jeremiah (49: 21): "The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the noise thereof the cry was heard in the Red Sea." We can well imagine such a fearful convulsion in nature would move the earth from centre to circumference. But why should the prophet inform us that the cause of the noise was first heralded from the Red Sea when the denunciation applied to Mount Seir? It is self-evident those of Seir had not yet learned of their desolation until they were informed by the Tarshish sailors. Again quoting the same prophet (49: 20): "Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken against Edom and his purpose that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman. Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them." It now becomes apparent that the inhabitants of Teman were also to be made desolate. It would be wholly inconsistent from the language quoted to seek for the geographical location of Teman on the Eastern continent, notwithstanding what may be said to the contrary. Teman, we learn, was the grandson of Esau; and, I beg to add, the one whose posterity was instrumental in gaining dominion on the Western continent and breaking the yoke of Jacob.

If you please, let us indulge in a bit of play on the imagination. We follow one of the Tarshish fleet which is about to leave the seaport Eloth. Supposing the period or time immediately subsequent to the great convulsion of nature. They have taken advantage of the monsoon winds which blow for six consecutive months from the East. Ophir being their objective point, they round the modern Cape of Good Hope and sail northwest, heading in the direction of what are now known as the Cape Verd Islands. As they near the latter we recognize there is something wrong, as all is commotion on board the foremost vessel. A cry goes forth from the latter; this is followed in concert by those on board the other vessels. Horror and amazement are depicted on their countenances at the discovery that the familiar mountain chain forming the connecting link between the "world" and the great island was no longer visible. The only vestige to be seen was the apex of the mountains forming the islands towards which they had headed their vessels. Beyond only a trackless ocean which they had not learned to navigate met their sight. Here they beheld the unmistakable hand-writing of God, desolation—utter desolation. The El Dorado, their land of gold, the island which contained the fatness of the earth, had been swallowed up, and with it they naturally imagined thousands of their people. They return whence they came and cry aloud, as they sail up the Red Sea, the cause of the noise and their fall or the desolation of homes and land. However, by way of consolation, and to soften their grief, the prophet informs them of God's promise—"Leave thy fatherless children; I will preserve them alive and thy widows trust in me." There is no evidence that Mount Seir, or Petra, has been visited by any convulsion of nature. But for Time's effacing fingers

her rock-hewn dwellings and temples could be seen in all their primitive grandeur. The two sea ports, Eloth and Ezion-geber, occupy the same geographical quarter. Even the Red Sea is not marked by any perceptible transition. Vain and useless, therefore, to seek for evidence in that quarter. But beneath the mighty waves of the Atlantic lie buried conclusive and irrefutable proofs of the medium by which Edom and Teman were made most desolate. But let us visit the land acquired by the sword, and contemplate it at the time the edict had gone forth. "The earth is moved at the noise of their fall." The subterranean thunders vibrate and revibrate. Their island reeled and tossed like a ship in a tempest; and from the shaking sides of Popocatapetl and other volcanoes in proximity belched forth tons of ashes, obscuring the sun and causing a pall of the blackest night to envelop them. Madly they rushed from an impending and unknown fate. Chaos reigned supreme. Their lives were spared, however, that they might witness their desolation and learn the Lord had been there. Harmony was again restored. The sun once more smiled upon them. But hark! to that wail and cry as they gaze upon the ocean! A voice in unmistakable language comes from the deeps, proclaiming, "Behold the evidence of the edict!" "Pass through thy land as a river. "Howl ships of Tarshish, your strength is laid waste." And if to mark the spot or location of the connecting link between the two continents, His wise and wondrous hand caused those yet unexplained ocean currents to play around its unseen borders, while the deep sea soundings reveal what nature never fashioned under water, namely, the irregularities in the shape of mountains and valleys. Then, too, the hand boards on the broad ocean, the islands, or rather the

apex of the loftiest submerged mountains, remain to speak of its existence and the desolation caused by its submergence. In brief, they fled from the land and their ruined cities and followed in the wake of those who centuries before were dispossessed by their ancestors. Generations passed to the happy hunting grounds; still they continued their emigration. Seemingly there yet remained one more part in life's drama which they were to perform. The decree, "By the sword shalt thou live," again was to be exemplified. Their circuitous route at last brought them to the west bank of the Northern Mississippi. Here posterity met posterity in deadly hostility. Again the red son of Isaac was victorious, while the posterity of the pioneers, or original discoverers, returned to the land of their ancestors, whose ruined templed, arts and hieroglyphics were not strange or unknown to them. As to the subsequent peregrinations and acts of the red son of Isaac, or the Lenni Lenapes of our county, the modern historian has forged the additional links in the historical chain of their sojourn and exodus; and he would have us believe they were ignorant, unlettered and savage. However, had he viewed them from a standpoint of intelligence, instead of ignorance, he would have discovered the wisdom and high culture possessed by their ancestors. Their traditions in the shape of wampum belts, their birch bark records and parchment histories were enigmas to him; hence, from his inability to understand them, his red brother, of course, must be ignorant. But as I have already transcended the limits prescribed I will conclude, however, begging to remark, as I lay no claims to that of a writer, I am sensible of the unsatisfactory treatment of this important subject. Regretting my inability, therefore, to regale you with "apples of gold in pictures of silver,"

I trust, however, that God's Word and other evidence by which I have been enabled to remove the veil that has hung like a long night over all pertaining to the Who, What and Whence of the Lenni Lenapes, or Temanites, of our county will atone for any omission or commission on the part of your humble servant.

AN OLD LETTER.

The following is an exact copy of a letter written by Colonel John Armstrong to General Washington. The original is in the possession of the Rev. P. B. Stauffer, of St. Clair, Pa. The letter is given as it stands in the original. Not the least of its interest lies in the fact that it was written from the borough of Lancaster, where the writer happened to be at the time:

Lancaster June 6th 1758

Honoured sir

In consequence of your order of the 30th ult. & a letter from Gen. Forbes to Col. Bouquet respecting the Draughts for the Light Horse, I am by the Col. ordered to this town, & to Draught in the following manner

	Men
From my own Battalion.....	25
From Col. Burds.....	15
From 12 companys of the Levys at 3 men each.....	36
From 15 Do. at two each.....	30
	Troopey—106

Your Hon. will be good enough to forgive my not writing you yesterday, being hurry'd more than you can well imagine, with the applicatons &c. of those Raw Undisciplin'd people. I'm surpriz'd those Lower Countys, suffer'd their troope (tho' raise'd time enough to collect their necessarys) to march so far from their Governm't so ill supply'd. please to read a return of their wants, sent the General. To day I send Y'r Hon'r a return of the state of the Captain Stone & Clark's Companys—as I will, a full the others that may fall under my notice whilst here,

which I hope will be but a very short time, my Battalion being march'd a week.

I'm afraid our acoutrements are sent in such a manner as may occasion trouble & mistake, not being particularly mark'd, directed &c. I have heard of one case the contents not known, marked for me, I suppose its arms, the Blankets I have not heard of, I hope Drums was mentioned in the last return of my Battalion to the General.

The necessarys for the New Levys should be explicitely mention'd, & directed to some particular place, I think Carlisle, as Ashton's & Singleton's Companys are at Harris's and Safes & seven of the Companys Dest (west) of Susquehanah.

Those New Castle people, I shall keep a day or two longer until I receive the Generals or your orders, but find it necessary as well to forward the service, as to avoid the growing trouble of Billets in this Town, to push forward the men from Post to Post along the chain of communication, but on this important point the Generals orders cannot come too early, with directions about tents, or at least Blankets without which its extremely difficult to march the men.

Col. Bouquet has sent me here under a complicated burthen, where I greatly miss Sir Allen McClean (ho' the Gent'm here are very helpful) & Major Loy'd who shou'd have been here, I find absent.

Capt. Cammeron & myself beg leave to recommend to your Honour W. Alex. Cammeron a Cadet in the Capt's Company, for an Ensinecy in Capt. Stones Company, as its said Stone has already wrote your Honour of the foibles of his Ensign.

I am Honour'd Sir with Greatest
Respect, your Most Obedt. Servt.

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

John Armstrong was born in the north of Ireland, in 1725, and died in 1795. I do not know when he came to America. He served with credit to himself in the French War of 1755-6, and led a force against the Indians at Kittanning, destroying their town and the supplies sent them by the French. The city of Philadelphia gave him a vote of thanks, a medal and a piece of plate for that service. As this letter indicates, he was again in the service in 1758, in the expedition against Fort Duquesne. He was commissioned a Brigadier General in the Continental Army in 1776. He fought at Fort Moultrie, and commanded the Pennsylvania militia at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, but retired from the army in 1777, owing to dissatisfaction over a question of rank. He was a member of Congress in 1778 and 1780, and again in 1787-8, and held many local public offices.

His youngest son, John, born at Carlisle, in 1758, became very prominent during the Revolution, having enlisted while a student at Princeton. He was the author of the famous "Newburg Letters," which created such a sensation at the time. He was a voluminous author and a United States Senator.

The Col. Henry Bouquet who is spoken of in this letter was an English soldier, but born in Switzerland. After seeing service in the Dutch and Sardinian armies, he entered the English army, becoming Colonel of the Sixtieth Regiment in 1762, and a Brigadier General in 1765. He co-operated with Gen. Forbes in the expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1758, and was mainly instrumental in having a new road made through Pennsylvania, instead of using the old one made memorable by the Braddock-Washington expedition. His forces were attacked at Loyal Hanna by the

French and Indians, but he repulsed them and was present when the fort was captured. In 1763 he was in command at Philadelphia, and in that year was ordered to the relief of the same fort, then called Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh. He had an army of 500 Highlanders, and, as he moved along, relieved several of the frontier forts, but his advance guard was suddenly attacked at Bushy Run by the Indians, and for a time the command was in danger of annihilation. By a stratagem he turned the tables on his enemies and routed them utterly. Four days later he reached Fort Pitt, with supplies, relieving that important post. In 1764 he led an expedition against the Ohio Indians, compelling the Shawnees, Delawares and others to sue for peace.

F. R. D.

PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON JAN. 7, 1898.

JOHN BECK: THE EMINENT TEACHER.

BY SIMON P. EBY, Esq.

COL. SAMUEL J. ATLEE.

BY J. WATSON ELLMAKER AND READ BY MISS MARTHA B. CLARK.

SECOND PAPER BY AMELIA B. EHLER.

THE ARK: A FAMOUS LAST CENTURY MANSION.

BY LEANDER T. HENSEL.

VOL. II. NO. 5.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1898.

John Beck : The Eminent Teacher, BY SIMON P. EBY, Esq.,	111
Col. Samuel J. Atlee, BY J. WATSON ELLMAKER AND READ BY MISS MARTHA B. CLARK, SECOND PAPER BY AMELIA B. EHLER,	140
The Ark : A Famous Last Century Mansion, BY LEANDER T. HENSEL,	146

JOHN BECK.

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Historical Society: I could wish that the duty of preparing the article I am about to read might have fallen into abler hands—into hands more capable of describing the character of the modest, God-fearing man, and the good work he has done during fifty years of unremitting labor as a faithful teacher of the many pupils that were intrusted to his care. That I might sit with you and listen to what to me, who knew the man, is an ever-pleasing story, instead of attempting the task myself. And as the matter is in part a simple history let me beg your indulgence in advance if some of it may appear prosaic and uninteresting.

The existence of Mr. John Beck's school ante-dates my earliest recollection some twenty or more years. When I was a lad, old enough to ride to the postoffice for letters, or go to Lititz once or twice a week as mill boy, Mr. Beck's educational army was already quartered in the different private families from one end of the town to the other. And when school left out in the evening the streets became alive with healthy-looking boys, who could be seen and "heard" hurrying towards their respective boarding places for their four o'clock piece. This usually consisted of a piece of good home-made bread, cut half around a big loaf, and spread with butter and molasses, applebutter or sometimes honey. Then, munching their pieces, they would be off for an hour's exercise, until supper time, to the play-ground for a game of ball or shinny; perhaps for a visit to the springs, or a romp over the neighboring fields, if it was fall time, in hopes

of starting a rabbit, or to fly their kites if the wind was favorable.

At that time the academy was already widely and favorably known, and patronized at home and from abroad. One generation had already passed through the institution, and at the time of which we speak many of the pupils were the sons of the fathers who had been there before them.

It must not, however, be supposed that the institution was one preconceived, or planned before hand, gotten up by the authorities of the town, or any company of leading citizens, who laid their plans, erected their buildings, employed learned professors and, when all was ready, issued their prospectus and gathered in the pupils needed to fill their houses. It had its origin in a far more humble, yet interesting, manner. A small seed of learning was dropped by a young man, in kindness of heart, to help along a few of his illiterate young companions and to earn a few shillings. The promising quality of the seed was discovered by some of his neighbors, who urged him to nurse its growth. To do this he finally consented, with many doubts and misgivings. The seed took root and sent up a healthy growth, which increased in size beyond expectation and spread its branches year by year higher upward into the sunshine. And the young master who had care of this tree of learning increased in knowledge and understanding himself as his tree grew.

But we will best let Mr. Beck himself tell this part of the story. He says: "I was born at Graceham, Frederick county, Maryland, on the 16th of June, 1791, and in my sixth year moved with my parents to Lancaster county, Pa., into the neighborhood of Mount Joy, whence, after a lapse of two years, we repaired to Lebanon county, near the Blue Mountains.

"There being no schools in that vicinity at that time, my parents de-

termined to send me to Nazareth Hall. At this school I remained until my fifteenth year. I did not leave it as a very bright scholar, whether from lack of capacity or whether from want of proper training to suit my case, I know not, but the testimonial I received on leaving was an unfavorable one. Nevertheless, what little I had acquired served me well, as you all know. Whatever deficiency in the learning of the books may have been apparent, it is to this school that I am indebted for the first religious impressions made upon my young heart, a lasting source of gratitude which wells up within me whenever I visit old Nazareth Hall.

"My education being found deficient, it was determined by my parents that I should learn a mechanical trade, and my own inclination tended towards that of becoming a cabinet-maker; but my parents, who desired to place me in the care of a religious and strictly moral man, failing to find one in that occupation whose views in that regard accorded with their own, proposed to me to become the apprentice of a shoemaker whom they believed worthy of their confidence. I felt much disinclined, but, having learned the good lesson of filial obedience at Nazareth Hall, I complied, and accordingly was sent to Lititz in the year 1805 for that purpose. Here I was more fortunate in acquiring a knowledge of the business than I had been at Nazareth in my educational pursuits, and on the day of my freedom my master gave me a highly favorable testimonial. He pronounced me the best and fastest workman, as well as the most faithful apprentice boy, he had ever had in his employ, and, in order to testify still further his good feeling toward me, presented me with an elegant suit of clothes and fifty dollars."*

* From his valedictory to his pupils.

How He Became a Teacher.

A short time after he had gained his freedom he was asked to take charge of the village school at Lititz. The offer was made because of his great fondness of children, as well as their partiality toward him. This offer he was constrained to decline, being well aware of the deficiency of his education and loath to leave a trade he had mastered so thoroughly. At two subsequent periods he was again asked to take the school, but refused for the reasons stated.

In the year 1813 it happened that there were five apprentice boys in the village whose masters were bound by indenture to send them for some months to school, but the regulations of the village school at that time precluding the admission of boys over twelve years of age he was called upon to teach them three evenings in a week and offered two shillings and six-pence a session. He consented to make a trial, but tells us "it appeared to him very much as when the blind undertake to lead the blind." Fortunately for him, he says, he found them very deficient, and when he realized that he could teach them something his labor became a pleasure, and at the expiration of the term he received much praise from both masters and boys. The report of his success spread through the village, and he was once more asked to take charge of the village school, this time by a letter signed by all the parents who had sons to send to school. His final conclusion, whether to accept or refuse, caused him much consideration. He consulted a number of his friends, among them his former master, the shoemaker, who encouraged him to make a trial, saying to him: "Who knows to what it may lead? You may possibly become a more useful man than if you remain a shoemaker," giving as one of his reasons young Mr. Beck's great love of children and their attachment to him.

He Takes Charge of His First School—A Description of the School House.

He finally accepted the charge, and on the 2nd day of January, 1815, he was introduced to the twenty-two boys who formed the school by the Rev. Andrew Benade, the then pastor of the Lititz congregation, under whose care and direction the school at that time stood.

The house in which he commenced his career as teacher stood on the site of the present two-story brick Boys' Academy building, on the west end of the church square, facing east. It was originally built for a blacksmith shop, although in later years it served as a potash manufactory, while its age, judging from the figures on the vane—1754—must have been sixty-one years. The size of the building was about 30 by 24 feet, but the room itself was about 24 feet square and poorly lighted by four small windows and its roof covered with tiles, the ceiling very low, the inside walls exceedingly rough and dark, and on one side a fireplace, a receptacle of the blacksmith's bellows in former times. Immediately at the entrance there was a small board-constructed corridor, partly to keep the cold out and in part to serve the boys as a place to hang up their hats. The school apparatus consisted of a flat table, about 16 feet in length, the legs of which, being tressels, did not stand steadily, but rocked backward and forward through the least movement of the boys, who were seated around it on two long benches. The pupils were boys from seven to twelve years of age, a few of them considerably well advanced for those times. They were German children, and one of the duties of the master was to teach them to speak English.

Objects of the Teacher.

The objects of the teacher, he tells us at the outset, were, first, to gain the affections of his pupils; secondly, to

improve himself, and, finally, to instruct them as far as lay in his power, and with energetic faithfulness, in English and German reading, spelling and writing, arithmetic, geography and grammar, those being the branches required to be taught.

At the close of the first term a public examination was held, as was customary in those days, in the church. All the parents and others present expressed themselves much pleased with the work done, and he was encouraged to undertake a second term. This also proving satisfactory, he had by this time become so thoroughly attached to the school and children that he resolved to continue a teacher.

Many methods were introduced for the improvement of his pupils and to place the school on a better footing, as well as to improve himself. This required a considerable outlay, and at the end of the year he generally was in debt, his salary of \$200 being by no means sufficient to defray all expenses.

Having his Saturdays free, he employed them in earning something extra towards increasing his yearly income. Once out of the routine of shoemaking, he never made another pair, but adopted another expedient, that of engraving tombstone epitaphs, which was more profitable, and, from a slight knowledge he had of painting, also undertook to paint signs and to ornament chairs for chairmakers. In this way he was enabled to earn something toward his own advancement and that of the school.

In 1818 he had an offer to take charge of the parochial school at Bethlehem at a salary of \$300, but, his Lititz patrons not wishing to part with him, and the school at Lititz having considerably increased by accessions from the surrounding neighborhood since under his charge, was now beginning to yield the congregation more than two hundred dollars. To retain him they offered

to turn the school over entirely to him, with permission to make his own terms. This induced him to remain.

New Methods Introduced to Stimulate the Ambition of His Pupils.

He adopted various methods to stimulate the ambition of his pupils. One of them he mentions in particular, because he considered it led to the conversion of his village school to a Boarding Academy. He says: "I had prepared a number of 'Badges of Honor' of various sizes and colors, each one containing a motto of praise in bright gilt letters and otherwise beautifully ornamented. When hung up along the wall of the school room they presented a handsome appearance, and contrasted most pleasingly with the rough and dark walls. On each a number, such at 10, 20, 30, 40, &c., was painted, whilst a strap, with a button attached, served to suspend them to the breast of any boy who had recited best in the various branches of his class, and enabled the recipient conveniently to carry the badge of distinction to his parents. A regular account was then kept, and at the close of the morning and evening exercises each of those who had received one of them obtained a credit for the number on its face. At the expiration of a month all such credits were added together, and the boy who had the highest number was gladdened with some such prize as a book, knife, &c. Any one who conducted himself improperly lost all that he had gained. This method had an astonishing effect upon every boy, and they applied themselves to their lessons early and late, each one energetically striving for the highest numbers.

"Now, it so happened one day in the year 1819 that two gentlemen from Baltimore visited Lititz, and, casually passing through the village, met the boys bearing some of these badges. Attracted by the novel appearance, they

stopped the boys and asked an explanation, which the boys promptly gave them, but they did not come to see me in the old shop.

"On their return to Baltimore it happened that a certain Mr. V., having a son whom he wished to place somewhere in a school, consulted those gentlemen on the subject, and they recommended him to Lititz, alleging, from what they had seen, the probable existence of a good school there. Mr. V. at once determined to come to Lititz on a reconnitering expedition. He arrived on a Saturday and found me engaged in painting, assuredly not in a plight to make a favorable impression on a parent who was seeking a teacher for his son.

"His first inquiry, 'whether the teacher resided here,' having been responded to affirmatively, was followed by a second—'Could I get to see him?' To which I replied, 'I am the person.' 'Well, sir,' said he, 'I have come from Baltimore to see whether you will receive my son as a pupil.' 'My dear sir,' I rejoined, abashed, 'I have no boarding school; I merely instruct the village boys. You have been misinformed. There is a ladies' seminary here, but none for boys.' 'No, sir, I have not been misinformed,' said he; 'your school is highly spoken of in Baltimore, and I have been recommended to you.' 'Why,' said I, in utter astonishment, 'who should know anything there of me or my school? I have never been there, nor do I know a single person in that city.' He then recounted to me what the two strangers had related to him, expatiating at length upon their strong recommendations of the school as well as of the village. He insisted upon the admission of his son, and I as steadily continued to refuse. After a long conversation upon the subject he finally said: 'Mr. Beck, think the matter over. I shall meanwhile go to the hotel and dine. Will you call there

this afternoon for further conversation on the subject?"

"Upon my arrival at the hotel he met me at the door and exclaimed: 'It is needless for you to say no. I have taken a liking to you, and you must receive my son if you ask \$500 a year. I will pay it to you.'

"Still shrinking from so great a responsibility, I proposed to show him my Academy, hoping that a glance at the old blacksmith shop would change his mind. Arrived there, my first remark to him was, 'This is my Academy. Surely you would not fancy your son's admission into so mean a building!' His reply much astonished me. 'You need no better recommendation than this humble building and the sequestered village about it, where my son may be safely removed from the temptations and perils incident to life in a metropolis.'

"Hereupon I finally, but reluctantly, agreed to receive his son, who arrived ten days later, accompanied by his mother. I tried my best to persuade her not to leave him here, but she, like Mr. V., at once became equally prepossessed, not only with Lititz, but with my humble school room, remarking, 'In just such a school I want my son to be educated.'

"After imparting many parental admonitions to her son she left him in my charge on the 30th of August, 1819, on which day I entered him in the school, cherishing the fond hope that as he was the first he would be the last one I would receive from abroad. Little did I imagine on that day that my future destiny would be to become the educator of many hundred boys, who would be brought to me from nearly all the States of the Union.

"About four weeks after Master V. had entered five more came from Baltimore, all sons of highly respectable families. They arrived without preliminary application, and I was much

concerned what to do with them, for I was deficient in boarding accommodations. But it, nevertheless, really appeared as though a Higher Hand had regulated the matter, for family after family in the village offered to receive not only the newcomers, but a number of others, who soon followed. These five boys also came on the recommendation of the two gentlemen who had recommended the school to Mr. V.*

In proportion as the school increased the old building was found too small, and it was determined to tear it down and erect a larger one on its site. Accordingly, in the early part of 1822, the dingy blacksmith shop was taken down and on the 25th of September following he moved his school into the new building.

Spacious and comfortable as he now deemed his room, constant accessions to the number of his pupils rendered further extensions desirable. Experience, he tells us, had taught him that quite young pupils cannot be profitably consorted with those older and more advanced; and he proposed to the parents of the village who had small boys the establishment of a Primary school; but, as such an arrangement was unheard of in those days, in those parts, the project met with little favor. Thinking that the additional expense thereof was the chief objection, he offered to bear that himself, obtained their consent, and forthwith had a small building adapted to that purpose, and placed the widow of his master in the shoemaking trade in it as teacher, she being a well-educated lady; he feeling happy to be able to procure her an occupation by which she could make a living, which she really needed; and he, by this arrangement, gaining more room and lessening his labors.

In 1826 his health declined rapidly,

* From his valedictory.

through much speaking and over-exertion. He had to dismiss his school during this protracted spell of ill-health, but, when fully recovered, all the boys speedily returned.

Enlargement and Improvement of the School.

Mr. Beck procured the best and most advanced books on the subject of schools and education and studied them. He provided means for the exercise and physical training of his pupils by purchasing a plot of an acre and a-half of open ground, a few squares west of his school house, enclosed it with a high board fence, where his boys could play their games and take exercise without molesting any one or being interfered with by others. He procured gardening implements and, together with the boys, did the work of leveling the ground, planting trees and making flower-beds. He had a ball-alley built and a riding course laid out; bought two ponies, saddles and bridles, to teach the boys to ride on horseback. He thus tried many ways of developing and advancing his pupils mentally, morally and physically. Such of the methods as he found on trial to be inefficient he abandoned, and such as answered their purpose he retained and improved.

When the grounds at the Springs were improved and beautified it became a rival place for recreation and pony-riding, and the flower-beds in the play-ground were then abandoned. But the manly games of corner-ball and base ball, then known as town-ball, held possession of the grounds to the end of the school, and the shouts and cheers of the players and enthusiastic lookers-on could be heard in that direction when a good hit or a good run was made. It happened some times, in fine weather, that all the school was out, and one of the assistant teachers

would have to go into the loft of the brick school house, pull the bell-rope himself and ring in school.

The annual examinations of the school had by this time become a holiday for the villagers and neighbors. Old and young crowded the church on those occasions to see the performance and listen to the recitations and declamations. Finding this, however, to materially interrupt the regular studies of the pupils, and entail an almost useless expense to himself and some of the parents, he abandoned public examinations and added largely to his apparatus used in illustrating his lectures. An air-pump, with accompanying instruments; an electrical machine, with battery; electrical bells, etc., magic lantern, with a large number of slides; natural history charts, with some specimens of rare fish and animals, and lastly, a fine telescope, to assist in the study of astronomy, were secured.

During the winter sessions he delivered a course of weekly and semi-weekly evening lectures, on one or the other of these subjects. These lectures he made very attractive. He was quite an orator, fluent in speech and happy in his illustrations; his discourse was interesting and instructive, and when he became warmed up to his subject he held his young audience spell-bound without break or interruption to the end. Let me say here, that of all the lectures that I have listened to in my after-years, I can remember of none that so completely captivated and held the attention as some of the best of Mr. Beck's did.

Condition of the Schools in the Thirties and Beginning of the Forties.

At the time of which we now write Mr. Beck had four assistant teachers, and school was kept by them in as many different rooms—one in the brick academy building and three in

the stone "Brethren House." Mr. Fetter had the youngest boys, Mr. Ferdinand Rickert the second class—both in the stone building—Mr. Augustus Christ the third class in the brick building, and Mr. John Rickert the fourth, or mathematical class, in the stone building upstairs.

John Rickert was the bright mathematical genius of the institution at that period. With a face of a classic mould, thick, short, curly hair, clustering closely around his Byronic head, he had been the pupil of Mr. Beck, and all his life his constant friend and faithful head assistant, and yet, in nature and disposition, was the very opposite of Mr. Beck. He was mild mannered, cold and distant, a man of few words, while Mr. Beck was open-hearted, demonstrative and impulsive. It was interesting to see how their different natures fitted harmoniously into each other.

Mr. Beck told Mr. Rickert he was the wisest and most foolish man he knew. At which Mr. Rickert took no offense, because he knew it was true.

At one time a serious offense was committed at one of the boarding houses. It was reported to Mr. Beck, who called all the boarders of that place into his private room and demanded to know the offender. The guilty party would not confess, and his companions refused to tell on him. Mr. Beck argued, remonstrated and threatened, but all to no purpose. At last, baffled and disappointed, he turned the key and left, telling them he would keep the whole party locked up until they would tell.

He went over to Mr. Rickert, much irritated about the matter.

Mr. Rickert suggested that he would see the boys, and Mr. Beck handed him the keys.

Mr. Rickert entered the room in his quiet way, told them what he had

heard, that they were locked up because they refused to make known the offender. He told them he rather admired their conduct; it was honorable, it was manly, it was courageous not to tell on their friend. The boys who had expected a reprimand were surprised. It was putting the affair into a new light. He would not ask them to tell. "But," continued Mr. Rickert, "I would not like to be the boy who did the mischief, and brought my friends, who are innocent, into trouble, and not have the courage to confess and take the consequences; that is cowardly." There was a short silence, when one of the boys arose, saying: "Mr. Rickert, I can't stand that. I am the one who did it."

Mr. Rickert went back, handed Mr. Beck the key, saying such an one is the guilty party.

Mr. Beck, surprised, asked, "Did they tell?"

"No," said Mr. Rickert. "He confessed."

Mr. Rickert related this circumstance with a quiet smile, as much as to say, "That time I rather got the better of Mr. Beck."

With all his bright talents, Mr. Rickert was not the good teacher that Mr. Beck was. He had but little patience with the dull boys, probably because the problems seemed so simple and easy to him that he could not well understand why the pupil should not also see it, and hence was apt to become impatient, ridicule him, and discourage the already disheartened boy.

Not so with Mr. Beck, who took particular care of those who most needed it—of the weak, the diffident and the dull.

If the task for them was hard, he was at their side, showed them, helped them, encouraged and cheered them on in their studies.

How the Schools Were Conducted in Those Days.

Mr. Beck, being the proprietor, received all applicants, placed them in the proper classes, and ordered and directed their studies. In that respect he acceded to the wishes of the parents as to what branches they should study as much as possible.

He had a class in penmanship and one in elocution that he taught himself on stated occasions in the week in Mr. Ferdinand Rickert's or Mr. Christ's room, the assistant giving place to the master for that hour. The studies were so regulated by the hour as the hours were told by the clock in the church steeple near by.

When a new class was to be started or a new study to be commenced, Mr. Beck would also be present to help his assistant, and, when not otherwise engaged, he was generally in or about the school houses, or not far off. He would visit each of the rooms to see if anything was wanted, and inquire whether the boys were all industrious. Of the boarders he had charge all the time, in school and out of school; of the day scholars from the village and neighborhood, who went home in the evenings only, while they were in school or on the school grounds.

When he held his class of penmanship or elocution, which was in the first hour in the afternoon, he had the boys at work five or ten minutes before the clock struck. "Boys, time is precious," he would say, and there was no lagging behind or shirking the work when he had charge of the class.

He used copy-books of plain, unruled paper, in blue covers, and when a boy ruled the lines far apart, to lessen the number he would have to write, Mr. Beck would promptly reprove him, saying: "You rule as if your father owned all the paper mills in the country."

Quill pens were then used, and it kept the teacher busy mending the pens. He would set the copy himself, let the pupils write a few lines and bring it up for the master to look at. He would then point out the faults, and tell the boy to write a few lines more and try and improve it. "The great art to learn is to unlearn our faults," he would say. He was very successful as a teacher of penmanship. There was then no printed scription to copy, at least none to suit him, and ideas had to be picked up whenever opportunity presented. We heard him say that on one occasion he sat for a long while on an inverted half-bushel measure, with slate and pencil, learning to make the capital letter "D" as it was chalked on the grain-fanning mill in the barn back of the school house, and would not give up until he had fully mastered it.

Hearing the elocution class recite also seemed a pleasure to Mr. Beck, and sometimes afforded amusement to both teacher and class. One time a pupil was declaiming a most melancholy piece of his own selection in the most vigorous and energetic style of oratory. Mr. Beck, with book in hand, sat listening intently until he was through; then said quickly: "Mr. Martin, this kind of a piece does not suit you at all. You must have something more on the order of a stump speech, with a 'Hurrah for VanBuren!' in it." The pupil was a Democrat, and had been shouting lustily for VanBuren, his candidate for President, in 1840. The teacher's remark was received with a good-natured laugh by the class, in which Martin joined. A more suitable selection was given him, which the fiery-crested young orator recited the following week in grand style to the satisfaction of his teacher and the pride of his class.

Reception of Country Boys—Special Lessons for New Pupils.

Mr. Beck gladly received country boys from the neighborhood into his school, even though they attended only during the fall and winter months, and found no trouble in associating them with his regular boarders and have them pursue their studies together peaceably.

To new boys he would give special instruction to help them along with those more advanced. Some fine afternoon he would call the new boys into a room upstairs, where he would have his telescope ready to take observations of the sun, point out the spots and give them general information on the subject. At another time he would take them into his private room and start them in the study of geography or philosophy, and on still another afternoon he would spend several hours experimenting with his electrical apparatus, the pupils taking part in the work, turning the machine, getting shocked, generating gas in a retort, loading a wooden toy cannon and discharging it by an electric spark, to the amusement as well as the instruction of his pupils. He seemed delighted to have the knowledge of science spread in his own neighborhood. Some of his teachings were at that time new and startling to many people, but always found ready advocates in his pupils wherever they had opportunity to be heard. That the sun was the centre and the earth moved around it and revolved on its own axis, that some of the stars were worlds, was in those early days not universally accepted; and when the great meteoric shower fell in 1833 many people were alarmed and thought the world was coming to an end; and when the information went out from Mr. Beck, stating what really did fall, there were many exclamations of surprise. There was at least one minister who considered it necessary to correct Mr.

Beck's fallacy, and said to his congregation: "This man Beck has a kind of a horn (telescope), through which he looks into the heavens, and he wants to tell us it was not the stars that fell. But I will tell you better. We can read in the Scriptures that the stars shall fall from heaven and the world shall be destroyed by fire, and this was a sign and a warning to us to prepare for that day."

Some of the Incentives to Study.

As already indicated, the rule of the rod was superseded by the more humane and equally effective methods to encourage pupils and fit them for study. This fact has been denied by some of the earlier scholars, and it was asserted by them that Mr. Beck did use the rod. Investigation, however, shows that the rod was used only for serious offenses, when Mr. Beck would take the offender to his private room for punishment. Neither Mr. Beck nor his assistants carried the rod about the school rooms for use during school hours.

Young boys are fond of stories, and when a class was industrious and did its work, with time to spare, Mr. Beck would reward them by telling or reading to them some interesting story. Some of his assistants followed this course also. He also treated his school to an occasional holiday—a supper at the hotel on Washington's Birthday, when some of the pupils recited pieces, and kind Mrs. Beck sent word to the boys that they must eat like threshers. Then there was the annual fall excursion after chestnuts. The report in the neighborhood was that Mr. Beck would look to the Furnace Hills some five miles off through his telescope to see whether the chestnuts were ripe, and when he discovered that the burrs had bursted and the brown nuts were ready to fall he ordered a number of farm teams, with their drivers, to haul the

school out. Then there would be a merry time. The eager boys would crowd upon the seats fixed on the hay-ladder wagons, with their well-filled lunch baskets, and after scrambling and shouting to become all properly seated the train would start, with cheer and music of flute, flageolet, tambourine and accordeon, the prancing of the fat farm horses and crack of the driver's whip —off for a day of enjoyment among the hills and chestnuts and a chicken supper at the Brickerville Hotel, and Mr. Beck the happiest boy among them all.

Some of the elements of Mr. Beck's success as a teacher can be named, beginning with the least:

The Environments of His School.

Lititz was admirably suited for a school like his. A quiet, moral atmosphere prevailed the place and it afforded few temptations and no bad company for the boys. The Moravian congregation held supreme title to the land of the village and owned several of the adjoining farms and woodlands. It was under a mild, but strict, church government; outsiders could not become land-holders, and undesirable tenants could not intrude themselves upon the community. A Collegium of church members regulated the affairs of the village, presided over by a Vorsteher; and a committee of chimney inspectors looked after the sanitary condition of the place.

The villagers were quiet, respectable tradesmen and mechanics, and their wives were tidy housekeepers and kind mothers. Many of the latter were educated in the Ladies' Seminary of that place, and some of them, having served in it as teachers, were intelligent and refined in manner.

Among these people the pupils from abroad were distributed in sets from two to six or more in number. They were boarded, lodged and cared-for,

and became like members of the same family. The good dames of the house took them under their protection, particularly if yet small boys, rejoiced in their success, sympathized with them in their troubles, and nursed them in sickness; that is, if they ever got sick, for Mr. Beck's boys were a remarkably healthy set.

Besides these attractions there were other inducements which contributed to make the boys feel at home. The village, always neat and attractive, was located in the midst of a charming agricultural country, abounding in streams containing fish, fields in which rabbits could be started in season without much trouble, and woods full of nut-bearing trees, to which the boys could go on their Saturday excursions.

The owners of the surrounding farms were respectable, thrifty farmers, not disposed to quarrel with the boys, and on friendly terms with their Principal, many of them sending their sons to his school during the winter season.

Their board was good and wholesome, and in all the wide world there were no such pretzels and streissel cakes as could be had at the cake-shops in Lititz, nor such taffy as the Sisters, yet remaining in the Sister-house, sold for a cent a stick; at least so the boys used to think.

Then there was the bright, neat, old church, close to the school, its clock keeping time while the boys went through their lessons, and telling the hours and quarters on its two bells in the steeple. In front was a square, gay with hollyhocks in summer and green with cedar trees in winter.

Close on its eastern side stands Linden Hall Seminary, out of which proceeded, on almost every fine day, and came up the village street, a train of demure, sweet-faced schoolgirls, accompanied by several of their teachers, out for their afternoon walk. Upon

these the boys looked with indifference. Being of the weaker sex, they could neither play ball, fish, hunt, skate, or climb trees with them. The fair train was allowed to pass and the boys made no sign. Love-making was not allowed—hardly thought of. Once, in many years, an academy boy opened a correspondence with Linden Hall, and Mr. Beck shipped him in a hurry and without any fuss.

The old-fashioned tally-ho mail coach and four, with well-remembered sorrel off-leader, rolled up in front of the hotel every other day, and carried the passengers and mail between Lancaster and Reading. The sooty-faced chimney-sweep came several times a year, and, to the great delight of the boys, sang his comic, and, alas, sometimes, too, his drunken, songs, from the tops of the chimneys until he fell down inside.

The community of Lititz had a fine ear for music, and quite a number of expert performers. They had a good pipe organ in the church. A quartette of trombones announced the death of a member from the church steeple, and preceded his funeral train to the grave, playing a hymn.

They had an orchestra, with a grand piano, in their concert hall above the main school room in the brick academy building. They had a brass band, who believed in the "concord of sweet sounds" rather than the more noise the better the music.

And Mr. Beck's boys could hardly fail to take the infection, and flutes could be heard in many of the boarding houses and school buildings while passing along the streets after school hours.

Parents who came and saw and heard could not fail to conclude that it was safe to place their sons within such environments.

Mr. Beck's Natural Capacity, Great Love for Boys and Indomitable Perseverance.

His love for boys alone would not have assured him the influence he exercised over his pupils. Many a son has been spoiled by the inordinate love of parents. He possessed other equally necessary qualifications—good common sense and a keen knowledge of human nature. His love was ruled and directed by sound judgment and a wise discretion. He had the art of interesting pupils in their lessons and a happy faculty of imparting knowledge. They recognized in him a friend, and at the same time entertained a wholesome respect for his authority. His mode of teaching was to develop such capacities and natural talents as the pupil possessed, rather than to cram him into a mould fashioned by the teacher himself. He was quick to discover the promising traits in boys and encourage them. To illustrate one such case: During arithmetic hour he caught a pupil engaged in drawing a picture of a locomotive instead of working at his sums, as he should have done. Mr. Beck took the slate and looked at the drawing; the pupil meanwhile sat expecting a sharp reprimand. Instead of this the teacher said: "I think you should become a machinist and learn to build steam engines. As soon as you are sufficiently advanced in your other studies I will put you in the class of mechanical drawing." By that remark and promise the wise teacher sounded the keynote of what became that boy's ambition and aroused his sleeping intellect into activity. An object worth striving for, which accorded with his youthful inclination, had been set before him. Henceforth he was industrious and the words of his teacher, ever ringing in his ears down the avenue of his life, spurred him on to his destiny. He became a successful ma-

chinist, rose step by step, until now, 1898, he is the General Superintendent of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad. He has been heard to say that Mr. Beck's encouraging words have had much to do with his success in life. We say that was a good deed—a noble act. So it was, but it was only a trifle in Mr. Beck's work. Many a boy did he thus send out of his school, cheered and encouraged to begin life's battle. No one can know until the Recording Angel opens His book all the good Mr. Beck has done. He was not a witty man; it would not have done to say too many smart things among his boys. But he had a keen sense of the humorous, and could, and often did, laugh heartily.

Mr. Beck's utterances came quickly and spontaneously, but were not spoken, as might be supposed, hastily or without due consideration for the feelings and welfare of his pupils. He would postpone a Friday evening lecture to avoid calling out the small boys in bad weather, or when a deep snow had fallen. And when it was urged against such postponement by some of the larger boys that the sidewalks had been cleaned of the snow and all could come dry shod his reply was that such a little fellow like Bobby H—— could not come to the lecture without measuring some of the big snow heaps by jumping into them and getting his feet wet. To run the risk of causing the illness of one of his boys was in his estimation more to be avoided than missing one of his lectures, much as we all liked to hear them.

So long as a boy showed a willingness to learn, however dull, he went to the trouble of teaching him.

"Nichts wissen ist keine schande,
Aber nichts lernen wollen."

was one of the mottoes he had hung on the walls of his school room to greet and encourage the beginner.

It was a well-known fact that boys too timid to remain in other schools felt at home in his, and others who could not be governed elsewhere submitted to his control. They all felt that he dealt with them squarely and impartially, and while his displeasure might come swiftly and overwhelmingly like a flash there was no lingering bitterness in it. He never, within the writer's recollection, made use of the one punishment which a spirited boy will most resent and a timid one take most to heart; he never ridiculed him before his fellows—never humiliated him. His reproof was an earnest but honest reproof, free from scorn. His words left no sting to rankle and fester in the wound; no scar in the memory to be carried to the grave.

He kept on familiar terms with his pupils, and between school hours the boys would gather around him and ply him with questions, or they would even give him accounts of some of their excursions into the country, and were often surprised to hear that he was already acquainted with more of their doings than they wished him to know. "You wonder how I find out those things," he would say; "a little bird tells me." This quaint conceit some of the boys liked to humor, and when a small bird, many of which frequented the groves around Lititz, was seen flitting among the branches overhead and peeping down at them in a knowing kind of a way they would say, "Look-out, there is Mr. Beck's bird!"

Happy and free from restraint were those chance gatherings between school hours; and yet without anything to detract from the respect due the master. Unfortunate was the presumptuous youth who on such an occasion sought to take advantage of the master's condescension. A look of reproof, more withering than words, would put the offender down so that he never attempted the like again. Often when

some mischief was done about the school houses Mr. Beck would say: "Now, nobody did this again. If I could only catch this Mr. Nobody!" He usually found him out, sooner or later.

Mr. Beck's learning was solid and practical, rather than abstruse. As a teacher of penmanship I question whether he ever had his equal, certainly never his superior. And many of his instructions to beginners were given by object lessons long before any system, such as the Spencerian, was heard of.

His academy was emphatically a school of the people. In it was taught that which was useful in all the walks of life. And therein sat, without difference or distinction in the eyes of the master, the heir to millions by the side of the charity scholar, the humble country lad beside the sons of Governors of the States, and other equally eminent citizens.

He was a devout Moravian and a regular attendant at the church where he took his pupils to divine service several times a week. He opened his school with song and prayer each morning, and yet he and his assistants scrupulously avoided using their influence to draw those under their charge away from other churches to their own particular faith. Neither did he hesitate to teach and proclaim the truth as disclosed by science for fear it might conflict with the teachings of the Bible. The possibility of such a happening did not seem to have even suggested itself to him. How could the truth conflict with what was the truth itself? He was the fearless champion of the truth, and the ever ready opponent of error. During his long and active life he wielded a two-edged battle-axe in the cause of education; the one edge bright and shining with the increasing light of public schools; the other steeled to smite ignorance and superstition wherever they raised their

opposing crests. When he first opened school he was far in advance of the times, and when the times, largely through his efforts, had sufficiently advanced to be abreast with him he had already rounded up his fifty years of teaching and sat down to write his valedictory letter to his former pupils, full of enduring love and tender solicitude towards them and thankfulness for the past.

Those who had been under his charge, though long since grown to full stature, and many of them crowned with gray hairs and honors, still remained his boys and he their master.

He was liberal in the interchange of opinions with other teachers, visited the country schools in the neighborhood, attended one of the first conventions of teachers and friends of education at West Chester in 1836, and was chosen its President. He was one of the originators of the Lancaster Lyceum, which met monthly, and was often called on to address Sunday Schools and school celebrations, even after he had quit teaching in his academy.

Some of His Teachers.

Mr. John Rickert, Mr. Augustus Christ, Mr. Elias Weller, Mr. Ferdinand Rickert, Mr. Edwin Fetter, Mr. Charles Berg, Mr. William Hall, Mr. William L. Bear, Mr. George Hepp, Mr. Adam Reidenbauch, Mr. Abraham Beck, Mr. George R. Barr, Mr. Bernhard De Schweinitz.

Instructors in Music.

Rev. Peter Wolle, Miss Matilda Blickenderfer, Miss Martha Beck, Miss Angelica Reichel, Miss Mary Heebner, Mrs. Anrelia Christ, Mrs. Joanna Beck, Mrs. Juliet Rickert, Mrs. Emma Rickert, Mrs. Martha Hepp.

Pupils.

United States—Pennsylvania.....	1,982
New Jersey.....	16
Maryland	150

United States—District Columbia.	18
Maine	1
Tennessee	5
Virginia	52
Mississippi	2
Ohio	13
North Carolina ...	3
South Carolina....	4
Louisiana	2
New York.....	21
Delaware	5
Iowa	7
Alabama	2
Georgia	2
Indiana	5
Vermont	1
Florida	2
Utah	1
Arkansas	2
Texas	2
Missouri	12
Minnesota	1
Wisconsin	1
Europe—France	1
Baden	2
Wurtemburg	3
Switzerland	3
Bavaria	1
West Indies—Jamaica	1
St. John.....	1
Asia—Hindostan	1
Canada West.....	1
<hr/>	
Total	2,326

**Some of Beck's Well-Known Pupils, Living
and Dead.**

The catalogue of Mr. Beck's pupils not being at hand, the following list is made from memory and information furnished:

Julius Bechler, Principal of Linden Hall Seminary.

Jacob Bausman, President Farmers' National Bank.

Edward Brooke, iron master, Birdsboro, Berks county.

George Brooke, iron master, Birdsboro, Berks county.

Augustus Beck (son), artist, Hamburg.

Abm. R. Beck (son), teacher, Lititz.
John R. Bricker, Lititz.

Abm. Bigler, John Bigler, sons of Governor Bigler.

Robert Coleman, Wm. Coleman, proprietors of Cornwall and Colebrook furnaces.

Abm. Cassel, coal and lumber dealer, Marietta.

Uriah Carpenter (farmer), Warwick.

Shaner Christman, Esq., Chester county.

Nathaniel Ellmaker, prominent member Lancaster Bar.

Henry Erb, farmer, Penn township.
Levi Erb, miller and business man, Canada.

Israel G. Erb, Esq., farmer, surveyor and Vice President Lititz Bank.

Simon P. Eby, member Lancaster Bar.

Eugene A. Freuauff, Principal Linden Hall Seminary.

A. Bates Grubb, iron master, Mount Hope furnace.

Robert H. Gratz, Esq., Philadelphia.
George Greider, Lititz.

Frank B. Gowan, President Philadelphia and Reading Railway.

Charles A. Heinitsh, druggist, Lancaster.

Isaac E. Heister, Lancaster Bar and Member of Congress.

George Steinman, Lancaster, Pa.

Edwin Houston, Philadelphia.

Henry F. Hostetter, farmer, Warwick.

D. W. Patterson, member of Bar and Judge of Courts of Lancaster county.

William Reynolds, Admiral United States Navy.

John F. Reynolds, Major General, fell at Gettysburg.

James L. Reynolds, member Lancaster Bar.

George W. Ruby, a celebrated teacher, Principal of York Academy.

John Rickert, teacher Lititz Academy.

Ferdinand Rickert, teacher, Lititz Academy.

A. B. Reidenbach, teacher, Lititz Academy.

A. Herr Smith, member of Lancaster Bar and Member of Congress.

Hiram B. Swarr, member of Lancaster Bar.

Jacob L. Stehman, Bank President, Lititz.

Francis Shunk, son of Governor Shunk.

A. W. Shober, retired merchant, Lititz.

Thaddeus Stevens, Jr., Major National Guard.

Charles B. Shultz, Principal Linden Hall Seminary.

Nathaniel W. Sample, Superintendent Denver and Rio Grande railroad.

Jacob B. Tshudy, merchant, Lititz.

Haydn H. Tshudy, Esq., Lititz.

Milton N. Woods, President First National Bank, Lancaster.

E. H. Yundt, member of Lancaster Bar.

Amos Witmer, Paradise township.

Hiram Witmer, Paradise township.

COL. SAMUEL J. ATLEE.

Samuel John Atlee was a Colonel in the American Revolution, and one who did effective service in the emancipation of the colonies from British rule. His father married Jane Alcock, who was maid of honor to the Queen of England, and, the match being clandestine, they immediately sailed for America. They had three children. Samuel John Atlee, the subject of this sketch, was born in the year 1739 on the farm now known as the King Tommy Henderson farm, in the Pequea valley, Salisbury township, near the "Three Crowns Inn," on the Old Road, a short distance east of the White Horse tavern.

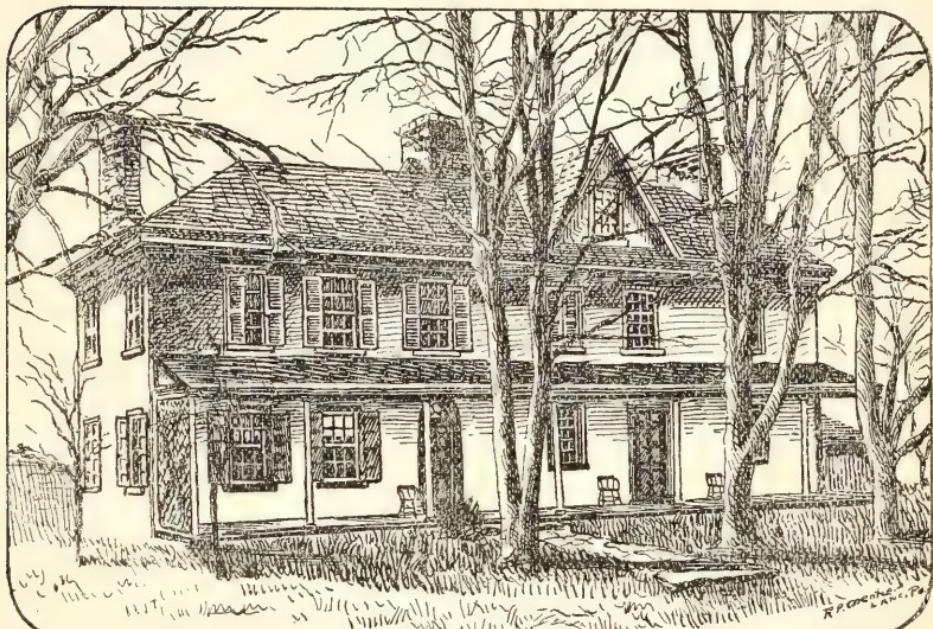
Being a youth of great ambition and daring, he at the early age of sixteen obtained the command of a company in the provincial service (war of 1755) in the regiment under Col. Burd, and was present at Braddock's defeat. During the continuance of that war it was his fate to be taken prisoner twice, once by the Indians and again by the French. He remained in the service eleven years. When yet in the service at the age of twenty-three years he married on April 19, 1762, Sallie Richardson, the beautiful daughter of Isaac Richardson, who lived at the Richardson homestead, one mile north of the "Three Crowns Inn" (now owned by the Christian Kurtz heirs). The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Geo. Craig, who was then rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, Pequea.

After his marriage, and after the expiration of his military service, he read law, and was engaged in the pursuit of his profession until the breaking out of the Revolution. At the commence-

ment of hostilities with the mother country Captain Atlee, being one of the few in the county of Lancaster who had any knowledge of military tactics, undertook to drill his fellow-citizens in order to breast the impending storm. His unremitting attention was devoted to this object during the greater part of the year 1775, and in the beginning of 1776, by virtue of an act of the General Assembly of March 5, of the same year, he raised in the Pequea valley and Chester county the first regiment of State Infantry, of which he was appointed Colonel. Although his regiment was called out simply for the defence of the province, yet Colonel Atlee and his command voluntarily marched to New Jersey to co-operate with the American army in that quarter. He achieved imperishable honors with his regiment at the battle of Long Island, on which occasion he was taken prisoner, having only a Sergeant and sixteen men left, the rest having been previously killed or taken prisoners. He suffered eighteen months' imprisonment, part of the time on board a prison ship. During his imprisonment he lived for two weeks on chestnuts. The British sailors were in the habit of cutting up raw pork into small pieces and throwing them to the prisoners, calling "Pig! Pig!" The prisoners were so nearly starved that they killed their dogs and ate them and roasted their leather breeches for food.

Colonel Atlee was chosen a member of the Continental Congress in 1778, and held a seat in that body up to 1782. In appearance Col. Atlee was very handsome, with a fresh, ruddy complexion, brown hair, blue eyes, straight and portly, and very military in his carriage. He died in 1786, aged forty-seven years. His son, Isaac Richardson Atlee, was married to Mary Clemson, the sixth daughter of the second James Clemson, Esq., of Pequea valley, who lived a short distance southwest of

the "Three Crowns Inn." Mary Clemson was one of the seven daughters of James Clemson*, and the sixth to elope with the man of her choice. The house in which she was born and raised is yet standing, and was built in the year 1735. Isaac Richardson Atlee migrated after his marriage to near Frederick, Md., where his descendants are still living.



RESIDENCE OF COL. SAMUEL J. ATLEE, PEQUEA.

[The following paper, although not read before the Society, has been deemed of sufficient importance by the Executive Committee to take its place in this connection.]

Samuel John Atlee was not a native of Pennsylvania. He was born in Trenton, New Jersey, in the year 1739.

*James Clemson's grandfather, Jacob Clemson, came from Sweden to America in 1656 and settled in New Jersey; then in Philadelphia, where he is buried in the Second Street Friends' Churchyard.

Colonel Atlee's father, William Atlee, of Fordhook House, England, the first of the name to reach America, left home in March, 1733, with Lord Howe, as his private secretary, when the latter came over as Governor of Barbadoes. He married Jane Alcock, daughter of an English clergyman, and cousin of William Pitt, the old Earl of Chatham. She was Maid of Honor to the Queen. The King and Queen wanted her married into the Royal family, but she eloped and followed Atlee to America. They were married at Bridgeton, in the Parish of St. Michael, Barbadoes, on June 1, 1734, according to the Canons and Constitution of the Church of England. Immediately after their marriage they went to Philadelphia and took a house on Second street. From there they removed to Market street, where their first child, William Augustus (grandfather of the late Dr. John Light Atlee) was born, July 1, 1735. The family then removed to Trenton, where three children were born, namely: Samuel John, Joseph Edwin and Amelia. Mr. Atlee died in Philadelphia, April 27, 1774, and was buried in the yard of St. Stephen's Episcopal church. His wife died at Lancaster, Pa., January 18, 1777.

Samuel John Atlee was married April 19, 1762, by the Rev. Thomas Barton (not by Rev. George Craig), to Sarah Richardson. They settled on a farm about twenty miles from Lancaster. They had nine children. Their eldest son, William Richardson, married Margaretta, daughter of Major Anthony Wayne. They had but one child, Mary Wayne Atlee, who married an Evans. Their issue was one child, William, whose name was changed by an act of the Legislature to Wayne, and he is now the Treasurer of the Society of the Cincinnati, of Pennsylvania, and

great-grandson of Samuel John Atlee and General Wayne (often called "Mad Antony.")

Samuel John Atlee was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress, November 20, 1778, and served continuously until October 28, 1782. In October, 1783, he was elected a Supreme Executive Counsellor for Lancaster county. He served in the General Assembly in 1782, 1785 and 1786. He was appointed February 29, 1784, by the Supreme Executive Council, one of the three Commissioners to treat with the Indians, going from Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York,) to Sunbury, and thence to Fort McIntosh (now Beaver, Pa.) His name appears as a witness to the signing of the treaty at the latter place, on January 21, 1785, between the Commissioners Plenipotentiary of the United States of America, on the one part, and the Sachems and Warriors of the Wiandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa Nations, on the other. During this journey he contracted a severe cold, from which he never recovered, and while in attendance at the General Assembly in Philadelphia, ruptured a blood vessel in a paroxysm of coughing, and died November 25, 1786. His remains were interred in Christ churchyard, Philadelphia, and in June, 1883, a Memorial Tablet was erected in the church inscribed as follows:

In Memory of

COL. SAMUEL JOHN ATLEE,

Second Son of William Atlee, Gentleman,
of Fordhook House, England, who
served this country well in the try-
ing times of the Revolution,

both as a

Soldier and in her Councils.

He died on the 25th day of November,
1786, in the 48th year of his age, and
his remains were interred in the
yard of Christ Church. This
Tablet was erected by his
Kinsman and Descendants
"DOS MAGNA PARENTIUM VIRTUS."

The Independent Gazetteer, or the Chronicle of Freedom, published in Philadelphia, dated November 29, 1786, contains the following:

"On Saturday, the 25th inst., Departed this life, in the 48th year of his age, Colonel Samuel John Atlee, and yesterday his remains were interred in Christ churchyard. Divine service was performed by the Revs. Andrews and Blackwell. The corpse was preceded by the clergymen of the various denominations in this city, and borne to the grave by the following gentlemen: Gen. Humpton, Col. Proctor, Col. Williams, Col. Farmer, Col. Oswald, Col. Mentges, Col. Bayard, Major Tudor. Pall bearers, Alex. Lowrey, Esq., Adam Hubley, Esq., Geo. Ross, Esq., Joseph Work, Esq., members for Lancaster county; Samuel Evans, Esq., member for Chester county; Wm. Will, Esq., member for city of Philadelphia."

THE ARK.

Old houses have a threefold interest to the members of a society organized for local historical inquiry. They have, as a rule, a certain personal, physical individuality; with the lapse of years, they acquire a coloring of stone or timbers, an expression and a setting in the landscape, which contrive to give them an aspect so familiar that we recognize them as old acquaintances, regardless of where met. Walls and gables, windows and porches, roofs and chimneys, each contribute to this individuality of expression, and, seen from near or afar, whether ragged or trim, erect or dilapidated, there are few buildings in our county a century or more old that do not excite the interest and command the attention which should attach to all venerable objects, human or inanimate.

Then, again, these ancient structures have an architectural interest, indicating by their outside plan and form and by their interior arrangements the taste and manners of generations long gone, the affluence and the deficiencies of our ancestors, and, oftentimes, proving the superiority of their simplicity over a more complex order of society and of living.

Finally, and, perhaps, of greatest actual importance, the old houses of the county hold the history of its earlier and notable people, and, in the original and succeeding ownerships, the uses and changes, the glory and decay, of these properties, are the annals of the families who settled and peopled Lancaster county, and many of whom have been widely dispersed throughout the entire country.

From all these different points of view, the old structure to which I ask your brief attention commands interest and has the charm of novelty. Situated in the northern end of the borough of Quarryville, perched on a slight hill, stands a large stone building, known for many years as "The Ark," and the hill on which it stands as "Mount Ararat." These names, it is said, were given by a noted wag of his day, named Longenecker, soon after the house was built. It was erected in 1790 by Martin Barr, and was his farm or manor house, being situated nearly in the centre of the lands he then owned. His estate consisted of several thousand acres of land, running north for almost two miles, and about that far south. The farm was almost a mile wide, from east to west. His land began at a farm now owned by John P. Rohrer, north of Camargo, and, extending south, took in the Henry Keen farm, at Spring Grove, in East Drumore. On the east, his land ran as far as the Moses Bair farm, in Eden township, and west, as far as Oak Bottom. His whole possessions comprised what are now twenty-five of the best farms in that section, besides the lands occupied by Quarryville borough and Hawkesville.

Before erecting this building, Martin Barr lived in a log house, which was torn down about fifty years ago by Henry Keen, Sr. It stood where the house of Enos Hostetter now stands, on the "Hill road," from Hawkesville to Strasburg. Near by now stands one of the largest and oldest walnut trees in this part of the State. While living at the old place, about 1775, he built what is now known as the "Bossler Mill." It is in a good state of preservation and still does some business. About one-half mile north is the old "Oil Mill," a quaint and ancient structure, where flaxseed was formerly converted into oil and meal cake.

That "The Ark" was built in 1790 is attested by a stone in the west end of the building bearing that date. It was built of "barren" stone, hauled from the ridge running about a mile north-east of that point, the limestone just at hand not having been as yet developed and not being considered as desirable for building purposes. An enormous quantity of stone was needed, as the foundation trenches were sunk very deep, the builder being determined to rest upon solid rock. The main house is 65 feet long and 55 feet wide, and from the top of the foundation walls to the "square" it is 30 feet high, with a deep basement. On the north side of the house is a back building for a kitchen, 24 feet square, also of stone, and attached to the east end is a two-story building, 50 feet square, which was the "still-house." Mr. Barr ran a distillery, and in it is one of the finest springs in the neighborhood. A fine quality of whisky was made.

The house, at the time it was built, was not only the largest in its locality, but it was one of the best and finest. Fronting on the south were two wide porches running along the entire house (the upper one was taken down a few years ago). All the woodwork was of the very best hard wood—most of it walnut. The walls are two feet thick. Not a nail was used in its inside finish, wooden pegs and pins being used instead. The hall is 12 feet wide, running entirely through the centre, and the stairway is winding and continues to the garret. It is really a curiosity and has not been improved on by any of our modern stair-builders.

On the first floor are four large square rooms, of the same size, and in each of the two front rooms is built a very large corner cupboard of walnut; cut on the panels is "1793 B,"—evidently the house was not entirely finished until that year. It used to be said—

and it is not at all unlikely—that the entire edifice contained a greater quantity of stone than any other building in the county, except the Almshouse.

About 100 feet west of the house, an immense barn was built, the ends and lower stories being of stone. It was 125 feet long and 60 feet wide, and it was 24 feet to the square. From what old residents tell us, it was the largest structure of the kind in the county at that time; yet it did not begin to hold the crops of the great Barr farm, and the stacks of grain around it were wonderful.

The Barrs were good farmers and the land improved rapidly under their farming. They fed a large number of cattle, and had flocks of sheep. The barn was partly torn down after a division of the farms, and again a portion of it was taken down after the death of Abram Barr. Three years ago, the remaining part was destroyed by fire.

Martin Barr had four sons, Abram, Christian, Martin and Jacob; he had two daughters—the last survivor was Christiana, married to John Mowrer, who carried on lime burning at Quarryville until about 1860, when he retired, and died soon after, a very old man. His wife died soon after him, and was one of the oldest residents of her community. She was the first child born in "The Ark."

Soon after the building of "The Ark," Martin Barr built the house now occupied by W. J. Hess, in Quarryville, for his son, Abram. This was in 1791. Here he also built a large and substantial house and barn, but smaller than his own. These are of stone, well finished, and are still in a good condition. The next year he built the same style of house and barn for his son Martin. It is now occupied by Galen Eckman, and is very well preserved. In the next year he built the buildings on the farm now owned by

Samuel Keen for his son Jacob, in the same substantial manner. Age has dealt very kindly with them, as Mr. Keen has one of the best houses in Eden township.

Who Martin Barr's father was we have not been able to learn, or where he was born or died; but he died a very old man about the beginning of the century, and his body is buried in the Barr graveyard; it is one of the oldest burying grounds in the county, and is on the farm of Adam Keen, very close to Mr. Barr's old home. A sandstone was placed over his grave, but time has obliterated what was on it.

After the death of Martin Barr, his son Adam bought and removed to "The Ark," and it was he who first recognized the important fact that Quarryville marked the lower limit of the limestone in Lancaster county, and, as usual, the dividing line of the original German and Scotch-Irish settlements. The thinner lands of the "Lower End" lacked a necessary element, to be supplied by the limestone quarried and burned into lime with the then abundant chestnut timber.

Adam Barr died in 1836, and this house and adjoining lands were bought at public sale by Jacob Barr, known as "Lame Jacob." He carried on farming and lime burning until 1852, when he retired and sold to Daniel Lefever, who, until his death, several years ago, was the leading lime burner of Quarryville. The property is now owned by his son, I. Galen Lefever, who is one of the leading business men of this section.

In the Barr graveyard are interred the remains of Martin Barr's sons, all marked with good, substantial stones. That of Christian, the eldest, is quite a fine monument. He was born in 1765 and died in 1816. His wife, Susan, was born 1772 and died 1846. Her maiden name was Breneman, and her father built the mill at Camargo. They

had two sons—Michael, who has been dead for a number of years, and Jacob B., known as "Brandy Jacob," who died only a few years ago at over four score.

Abram was born in 1770 and died 1830. He was known as "Ark Abram." He had seven daughters and one son, Abram. The latter is still living at the age of seventy-three, near Quarryville, and is one of our most respected citizens. He is quite an active man for his age; he was the youngest of the family; all his sisters are dead, except Mrs. Henry Hoover, of New Providence, now nearly eighty years old.

Jacob Barr was born 1771 and died 1826. His wife, Elizabeth, was born 1770 and died in 1852. They had several children; of the only two still living, Jacob Barr is quite an active man, seventy-six years old, at Lappe (Limeville), Salisbury township, in this county. He was in the lime business at Quarryville for many years, and removed to his present home about thirty years ago. There he engaged in the same business, until five years ago, when he retired. His sister is Mrs. Ann Fagan, of Lancaster, who has passed her seventy-fifth milestone.

Martin Barr, the youngest of the family, was born 1773 and died 1826. Of his family we have not been able to obtain any information. After his death they left this section, going to the West.

"Lame Jacob" Barr, so called by reason of lameness from white swelling when quite young, who bought "The Ark" in 1839, was born in the vicinity of Strasburg in 1778. His father was a cousin of Martin Barr, Sr., and about 1785 he moved to the farm now occupied by Moses Bair, in Eden township, east of Quarryville. Besides farming he was largely engaged in wagoning. Jacob had charge of the teams, and made money both for his

father and himself. He was a good judge of horses and knew how to handle them. His reputation as a teamster was known from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, and his team always hauled the heaviest loads. As many hogsheads of whisky as he could possibly get on his wagon were a light load. After the death of his father, in 1810, he still continued farming and driving teams, and finally added lime-burning. About 1852 he retired from business of all kinds, and in 1874 died at the good old age of ninety-six years and six months. His last child, Mrs. Frederick Stively, died at Camargo a few weeks ago, over ninety-two years old. One of his grandchildren is Miss Annie Lyle, one of Millersville's popular teachers, and John F. Shenk, the well-known teacher of Providence, is a great-grandson.

It has been generally supposed that Martin Barr, Sr., was the first to take out limestone at Quarryville for the burning of lime; but such is not the case. It was his son, Abram, who began operations in 1820. The first man who worked for him was Peter Rinear, who was afterwards (in 1837) killed by a premature explosion in a quarry where the drug store now stands in Quarryville. He began and worked at it alone, with a small steel drill, which he held in one hand, while with the other he struck with a small hammer—rather a slow process compared with the steam drills of the present day.

The first stone burned into lime from these quarries was hauled to the farm of John Herr, near Mt. Eden Furnace, where he had built a small kiln, holding about three hundred bushels. The kiln is still there, but as a ruin. Several "burns" were made at this place, and lime was found to be a good fertilizer. Others built kilns in that section, as well as over all the lower end of the county, and the quarrying of

stone became quite a profitable and extensive business. More men were put to work. In 1825 Abram Barr laid out about twenty acres in lots of one-eighth of an acre, and these he sold to farmers to take out stone for their own use, which they did in the winter after all their other work was done. In order to be convenient to their work about twenty good-sized log cabins were built, and "Barr's Quarries" became quite a place—hence the later Quarryville.

The land laid out was mostly a large apple orchard that had been planted by Abram's father, Martin Barr, when he built "The Ark," and as other quarries were opened in this section it was eventually named "The Orchard Quarries." Of the apple trees on this tract one still remains, and it has passed its usefulness. The last of the log cabins was torn down about twenty years ago, and only one of the old houses occupied by the original quarrymen still stands.

In a very short time it was found that lime was making the lower end. It was just what that land wanted, and the opening of new quarries began; large kilns were erected, and the quarrying of stone and burning of lime grew to be a very extensive business. Daniel Lefever, John Stewart, Henry Keen and Joseph Elliott were about the first to go into the business extensively. All the burning was done with wood until 1839, when Daniel Lefever burned the first with coal, and, while some still used wood, the use of coal became general after a few years.

At the time Abram Barr began the sale of quarry lots the prices were from \$75 to \$100 each. As time went by these same lots sold as high as \$1,500.

The lime business continued to grow rapidly at Quarryville, and considerable money had been made at it until about 1860, when the use of commercial fertilizers became more general and

the business began to decline, and, in fact, became almost extinct. Stone was only quarried for business purposes, but the last few years the farmers, finding the use of something besides commercial fertilizers necessary, have begun to use lime, and the business is again gradually increasing. Millions of bushels of lime have been burned from stone taken out of the great "orchard" quarry, the excavation of which covers acres, and is almost fifty feet deep.

In 1858 alone over 600,000 bushels of lime were burned and hauled from Quarryville; fully a dozen quarries were running; over a hundred men had work in them, and every lime burner had at least one six mule team, and some as many as three, while almost every farmer kept a team which found steady hauling. Great quantities of lime were delivered into York and Chester counties and into Cecil and Harford counties, Maryland.

In the early days of Quarryville there were some famous characters among the workmen, and a history of them would be most interesting. Of the originals only one is still living, our genial old friend, "Dan" Rinear, now eighty-seven, still a fairly active man and as gay as a lark. The only one of the original teamsters surviving is George Aument. He is eighty-nine and still of good mind, but feeble in body. Both these old men say they went to work at an early age. Mr. Aument hauled the first load of stone to John Herr, who was his uncle, in 1820.

Asa, Stacey, Job, John and Peter Rinear all died long ago—all living to be over eighty except Peter.

Tom McFadden, Bill Sample, Dan Longenecker, John Suter, John Welsh, William Johnson also lived to a good old age.

Of the original business men Joseph Elliott died in Illinois twenty-five years ago; John Stewart, in York

county twenty years ago; Daniel LeFever and Henry Keen within the last twenty years—the latter being the most successful of the lime burners and leaving large estates.

* * * * *

The grandchildren of "The Ark's" builder are dead and gone; the great estate has been subdivided, and its broad acres are now sold by the foot frontage; rich fortunes have been quarried from its buried limestone; where "Pete" Rinear held his drill with one hand while the other wielded the hammer, a sparkling fountain now marks the centre of a flourishing town. The cavalcade of prancing teams, "with their merry strings of bells," that once traversed these highways has passed, and the old wagoners lie under the "mossy marbles." New methods have succeeded to the old. The walls of "The Ark" stand plumb, strong, "foursquare to every wind that blows." Time has colored them, but only with deeper, richer tint, and the stains that the storm has left upon them detract nothing. Its timbers are sound and strong. Back of it a blue breast of limestone fronts towards the rising sun. Aside of it a fortlike group of lime kilns are smoking with the fires of a re-kindled industry. Could its spacious chambers speak they might tell the story of a century that has seen vast changes, social, political, scientific, mechanical and commercial. It bids fair to stand another hundred years. Long distant be the day when ruthless hands shall raze its walls, or when dull ear shall listen with distaste to the chronicle of its builder and of those who dwelt beneath its roof.

Since writing the above I find there are in addition to those named still living grandchildren of Martin Barr, Sr.: Mrs. Amanda McCalla, of Millersville, widow of the late Dr. John McCalla, of

Lancaster, and Martin Barr (brother of Jacob Barr, of Limeville), who is living retired in Lancaster. Mrs. McCalla's father was Michael and Martin's, Jacob.

OFFICERS FOR 1898.

<i>President</i> :	GEORGE STEINMAN,	Lancaster, Pa.
<i>Vice-Presidents</i> :	SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.,	Columbia, Pa.
REV. J. H. DUBBS, D.D.	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
<i>Secretary</i> :	F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,	Lancaster, Pa.
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i> :	MISS MARTHA B. CLARK,	Lancaster, Pa.
<i>Treasurer</i> :	B. C. ATLEE, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
<i>Librarian</i> :	S. M. SENER, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

HON. W. U. HENSEL, Chairman,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
R. M. REILLY, Esq.,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
GEORGE N. REYNOLDS,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
REV. J. W. HASSLER,	.....	Lancaster, Pa. —
PROFESSOR H. F. BITNER,	.....	Millersville, Pa.
DR. C. A. HEINITSH,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
P. C. HILLER, Esq.	.....	Conestoga, Pa.
MRS. SARAH B. CARPENTER,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
MONROE B. HIRSH,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.
A. F. HOSTETTER, Esq.,	.....	Lancaster, Pa.

The officers are also *ex officio* members of the Executive Committee.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

Archaeology : REV. JOS. H. DUBBS, DR. N. C. SCHAEFFER, PROFESSOR H. J. RODDY.

Topography : S. M. SENER, REV. D. W. GERHARD, J. H. SEILING, M.D.

Periodicals : F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, R. M. REILLY, THOMAS B. COCHRAN.

Bibliography : A. F. HOSTETTER, S. M. SENER, REV. J. H. DUBBS.

Biography : B. C. ATLEE, ALFRED C. BRUNNER, W. N. APPEL.

Forestry Statistics : SIMON P. EBY, PROFESSOR H. F. BITNER, W. A. HEITSHU.

Political History : W. U. HENSEL, THOMAS WHITSON, W. R. HARNISH.

Scientific Research : MISS ANNA LYLE, D. H. HEITSHU, ADAM GEIST.

Church History : REV. J. W. HASSLER, C. A. HEINITSH, A. E. WITMER.

Education : DR. E. O. LYTE, PROFESSOR M. J. BRECHT, WILLIAM RIDDELL.

Nomenclature: SAMUEL EVANS, DR. H. E. MUHLENBERG, G. F. K. ERISMAN.

Local Records: EDW. P. BRINTON, JOHN B. ESHLEMAN, MRS. L. D. ZELL.

Indians and Indian Relics: PETER C. HILLER, REV. J. S. STAHR, F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

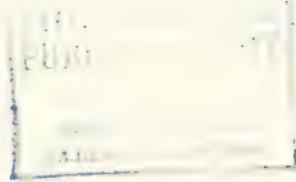
W. A. ATLEE, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
B. C. ATLEE, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
H. M. ALEXANDER, M.D.,.....	Marietta, Pa.
J. W. ARNOLD, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
W. N. APPEL, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
DR. R. K. BUEHRLE,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
J. FRANK BUCH,.....	Lititz, Pa.
E. P. BRINTON, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
J. C. BURKHOLDER,	Lancaster, Pa.
PROFESSOR H. F. BITNER,.....	Millersville, Pa.
PROFESSOR M. J. BRECHT,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
O. P. BRICKER, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
A. C. BRUNNER, Esq.,.....	Columbia, Pa.
MRS. W. P. BRINTON,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
J. W. B. BAUSMAN, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. MARRIOTT BROSIIUS,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. HENRY BAUMGARDNER,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
JOHN H. BAUMGARDNER,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. H. C. BRUBAKER,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
THOMAS B. COCHRAN, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
MISS MARTHA B. CLARK,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. SARAH B. CARPENTER,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
DR. J. H. DUBBS,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
T. C. DETWEILER, M.D.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.,.....	Columbia, Pa.
JOHN B. ESHLEMAN,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
S. P. EBY, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
G. F. K. ERISMAN,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
THOMAS ELLMAKER, M.D.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. GEORGE M. FRANKLIN,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
C. A. FONDERSMITH,	Lancaster, Pa.
REV. D. W. GERHARD,.....	Lancaster, Pa.
ADAM GEIST,.....	Blue Ball, Pa.
PROFESSOR I. S. GEIST,.....	Marietta, Pa.
W. B. GIVEN, Esq.,.....	Lancaster, Pa.

MISS ELIZABETH B. GARA,	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. W. U. HENSEL,	Lancaster, Pa.
H. L. HALDEMAN,	Chickies, Pa.
R. D. HERR,	Refton, Pa.
P. C. HILLER,	Conenstoga, Pa.
W. A. HEITSHU,	Lancaster, Pa.
W. L. HERSHY,	Marietta, Pa.
DR. C. A. HEINITSH,	Lancaster, Pa.
JACOB HILDEBRAND, Esq.,	Strasburg, Pa.
R. J. HOUSTON,	Lancaster, Pa.
C. F. HAGER, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
REV. J. W. HASSSLER,	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. MILTON HEIDELBAUGH,	Lancaster, Pa.
REV. ELLIS S. HAY,	Maytown, Pa.
A. F. HOSTETTER, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. E. R. HOUSTON,	Lancaster, Pa.
MONROE B. HIRSH,	Lancaster, Pa.
D. H. HEITSHU,	Lancaster, Pa.
M. L. HERR, M.D.,	Lancaster, Pa.
W. R. HARNISH, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
J. W. HOUSTON, M.D.,	Lancaster, Pa.
DR. J. B. KIEFFER,	Lancaster, Pa.
J. H. KREIDER,	Gordonville, Pa.
A. J. KAUFFMAN, Esq.,	Columbia, Pa.
W. H. KELLER, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
F. S. KLINGER,	Ephrata, Pa.
PROFESSOR L. OSCAR KUHNS,	Middletown, Conn.
MISS ANNA LYLE,	Millersville, Pa.
DR. E. O. LYTE,	Millersville, Pa.
JAMES B. LINCOLN,	Churchtown, Pa.
HON. JOHN B. LIVINGSTON,	Lancaster, Pa.
D. B. LANDIS,	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. DAVID McMULLEN,	Lancaster, Pa.
H. E. MUHLENBERG, M.D.,	Lancaster, Pa.
MISS JOSEPHINE MAYER,	Lancaster, Pa.
DAVID E. MAYER,	Lancaster, Pa.
E. B. MAXWELL,	Pleasant Grove, Pa.
H. C. MOORE,	Trenton, N. J.
R. P. MCGRANN,	Lancaster, Pa.
P. A. METZGAR,	Lancaster, Pa.
A. O. NEWPHER, Esq.,	Millersville, Pa.
MISS ALICE NEVIN,	Lancaster, Pa.
P. G. O'DOUGHERTY,	Lancaster, Pa.
AMOS RUTTER,	New Holland, Pa.
PROFESSOR H. J. RODDY,	Millersville, Pa.

GEORGE N. REYNOLDS,	Lancaster, Pa.
WILLIAM RIDDLE,	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. DUBOIS ROHRER,	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. M. N. ROBINSON,	Lancaster, Pa.
R. M. REILLY, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
GEORGE STEINMAN,	Lancaster, Pa.
S. M. SENER, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
J. H. SEILING, M.D.,	Manheim, Pa.
REV. J. S. STAHR,	Lancaster, Pa.
H. E. STEINMETZ,	Clay, Pa.
REV. C. B. SCHULTZ,	Bordentown, N. J.
P. P. SENTMAN,	Gap, Pa.
F. E. SCHNERER,	Brickerville, Pa.
J. M. SHARTLE, M.D.,	Millersville, Pa.
DR. N. C. SCHAEFFER,	Lancaster, Pa.
MISS M. E. STEINMAN,	Lancaster, Pa.
H. E. SLAYMAKER,	Lancaster, Pa.
HON. A. G. SEYFERT,	Stratford, Can.
J. W. SHEAFFER,	Sterling, Ills.
J. L. STEINMETZ, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
MRS. J. L. STEINMETZ,	Lancaster, Pa.
MISS MARY STEWART,	Lancaster, Pa.
THOMAS C. WRIGHT,	Millersville, Pa.
JOSEPH C. WALKER,	Gap, Pa.
THOMAS WHITSON, Esq.,	Lancaster, Pa.
A. E. WITMER,	Lancaster, Pa.
COL. S. WRIGHT,	Columbia, Pa.
MARY E. WILSON, M.D.,	Lancaster, Pa.
DR. B. FRANK WITMER,	Lancaster, Pa.
DR. J. L. ZIEGLEE,	Mt. Joy, Pa.
MRS. L. D. ZELL,	Lancaster, Pa.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

W. H. EGLE, M.D.,	Harrisburg, Pa.
JOHN F. MEGINNIS,	Williamsport, Pa.
MISS MARY ROSS,	Lancaster, Pa.



OLD FRANKLIN COLLEGE.



PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

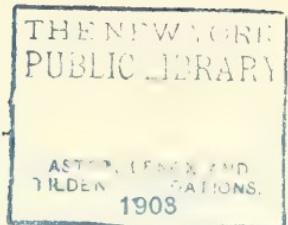
ON FEB. 4, 1898.

OLD FRANKLIN COLLEGE,

BY PROFESSOR JOSEPH H. DUBBS, D.D., LL.D.

VOL. II. NO. 6.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1898.



Old Franklin College,

BY PROFESSOR JOSEPH H. DUBBS, D.D., LL.D. 163

OLD FRANKLIN COLLEGE.

In our investigations into the beginning of the literary and social life of Lancaster county, the early days of old Franklin College should not be forgotten. That an institution of advanced grade should have been founded in Lancaster one hundred and eleven years ago was in itself a remarkable event; but the fact that, through a long period of gloom and depression, it was never entirely suffered to fail renders it worthy of especial commemoration. On the occasion of the Centennial Celebration of Franklin and Marshall College it was my privilege to prepare a monograph on "The Founding of Franklin College," in which I entered somewhat minutely into the history of that ancient institution, which is regarded as one of the constituent elements of the present college. Since that time certain additional information has come into my possession, and I propose to present an account of the origin and purpose of the "Frankliniana," as it was often called by its founders, limiting myself as much as possible to its brief season of hope and vigor, and passing lightly over the extended period of depression and disappointment.

As early as the middle of the last century the education of the Germans of Pennsylvania had become a burning question. More than two hundred thousand Germans—according to Theodore Poesche's estimate—had come to Pennsylvania before the Revolution, and had occupied the greater part of its most fertile counties. That they were excellent citizens was never denied, and no doubt the great majority

of them were thoroughly satisfied with their condition. They were not an ignorant people by any means—it is an acknowledged fact that by far the greater number of books published and sold in the Middle Colonies were in the German language. The worst that can be said against them is that they did not fully appreciate the duty which they owed to their descendants. Sincerely attached to their ancestral language, it never occurred to them that without higher education it must become debased and broken; and that, in the process of degeneration, the social life which they so highly valued must also disappear. They were not opposed to education, and, indeed, they esteemed it so highly that they practically considered it a part of their religion. In the earliest days of their settlements they never founded a church without building a school house at its side. As time passed, it, however, became evident that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to provide teachers for the parochial schools. There was no poorer trade than that of schoolmaster, and, before long, most of the teachers were either worn out or worthless. It was evident that unless something was speedily done the coming generation would grow up in utter ignorance, except that here and there parents, who had been unusually well instructed, might convey to their children the rudiments of knowledge. When the Rev. Michael Schlatter went to Europe, in 1751, to plead the cause of the churches of Pennsylvania, he felt that the chief question of the times was that of education. In his "Appeal" he even said that if the children were left without instruction for several generations they might become like the aborigines. It was an unfortunate expression, which was misrepresented, and rendered its author unpopular. Though it was mainly through his in-

fluence that a fund of £12,000 was collected in Holland for churches and parochial schools, and £20,000 more in England for the establishment of schools in Pennsylvania, the man who should have been hailed as a benefactor became the mark of detraction and obloquy, until he finally retired from the work in despair, and the "Charity Schools," which he had founded, proved an utter failure.

During the brief period in which Schlatter served as the first Superintendent of Schools in Pennsylvania he founded "Charity Schools" in Reading, York, Lancaster, New Hanover and Skippack. The trustees, however, soon withdrew their support from these schools, and several of them ceased to exist within a year of their organization. The school at Lancaster is supposed to have been more prosperous than the others, as it was still in existence in 1760, and was then attended by 65 scholars. Rupp says, in his "History of Lancaster County," that a classical school, which may have grown up on the earlier foundation, "suggested the application to the Legislature for the incorporation of Franklin College." This, however, appears to be a mere guess, for which there appears to be no historic foundation. There is an inconvenient interval, which it leaves unexplained.

The Germans have been greatly blamed for refusing to accept the benefits which it was proposed to confer upon them through the medium of the "Charity Schools," and perhaps it would have been better for them if they had been more humble; but it may be well to take into consideration the manner in which the gift was offered. The British can be generous on occasions, but they rarely grant a favor without assuming an appearance of superiority, which deprives it of half its value. The very name, "Charity

Schools," contained a suggestion of pauperism which it was hard to endure. Whenever a "Charity School" was founded the people were expected to contribute liberally, but they were practically deprived of any share in their management. The funds were in the hands of Trustees, who, with few exceptions, represented the official classes, who did not hesitate to assert that the schools were intended to anglicize the people. On their tours of inspection they appeared with coach and four, making no secret of their contempt for the people whom they pretended to assist. It is easy to see that schools established in such a fashion could not possibly commend themselves to the affections of the German community.

After the failure of the "Charity Schools," the Lutheran and Reformed ministers began to urge the establishment of a school of advanced grades, under the patronage of the Germans themselves. It was felt that the plan of establishing a complete system of popular instruction had been at least premature. "Of what use was it," they inquired, "to establish schools for the German people, so long as it was impossible to secure the services of competent teachers?" There was also a great lack of educated ministers, and the general prospect was gloomy in the extreme.

In the correspondence with Europe, both on the part of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches, there are frequent references to the necessity of establishing a gymnasium (or college), but there was no response nor encouragement from the other side. In 1773, Dr. John C. Kunze, of the Lutheran Church, founded a classical school in Philadelphia, but it was soon discontinued, in consequence of the War of the Revolution. When the University of Pennsylvania was organized, in 1779, Dr.

Kunze was chosen German Professor of Philology, and in the succeeding year he opened the German Department of the University. Four years later Dr. Kunze was called to Columbia College, N. Y., and Dr. Helmuth succeeded to his chair in Philadelphia, which he occupied until 1810. The German Department, which was in his charge, flourished until 1787 or '88, when it began to decline and was soon discontinued. There is no doubt, I think, that it was from the German Department of the University that the idea of establishing a college in Lancaster was derived. Dr. Helmuth must have seen that it would be impossible to maintain two departments in the University—one must increase and the other decrease. What was more natural than that he should conceive the idea that an institution for higher education among the Germans would be more likely to succeed if founded in a German county than if suffered to maintain a sickly existence as an annex to a larger English institution.

In the absence of positive proof, it is, of course, impossible to affirm that it was Dr. Helmuth who first suggested the founding of a college in Lancaster, but he was certainly the most prominent of a little company of ministers who deserve to be entitled the founders of old Franklin College.

Of course, it may be said, in a general way, that the whole movement sprang from Benjamin Franklin's efforts to anglicize and educate the Pennsylvania Germans, and that the infant institution was therefore properly named.

It seemed at this time as though the time had come for the establishment of an institution which might be held to represent all those classes of the German people which appreciated the importance of higher education. The Lutheran and Reformed Churches had

approached each other more closely than at any previous period in their history. There were especially four eminent ministers—two of each denomination—who were intimate friends, and who, so far as we can discover from their writings, were as nearly as possible agreed in doctrine and sentiments. These men were the Rev. Drs. Helmuth, Weiberg, Hendel and H. E. Muhlenberg. Helmuth and Weiberg were at that time respectively pastors of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches of Philadelphia, and Muhlenberg and Hendel of those of Lancaster. Helmuth and Weiberg were bosom friends, and when the latter died, during the yellow fever epidemic, Helmuth preached his funeral sermon and composed in his memory a beautiful poem, which is still preserved. Hendel and Muhlenberg were less demonstrative in their affection, but in disposition they were very much alike, prudent, dignified and gentle, so that it is hardly possible to imagine that there could have been any disagreement between them. There can be little doubt that the four pastors whose names we have mentioned were, in their day, the foremost representatives of the German element in Pennsylvania. They had been educated at the best European universities, and were intimately acquainted with the foremost men of our State and Nation. In this way they were enabled to enlist the enthusiastic co-operation of such men as Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Rush, Thomas Mifflin, Thomas MacKean, and many others, whose names will live forever in the annals of the State and Nation.

Benjamin Franklin was, in 1787, the President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. He had been prominent in many philanthropic enterprises, and, though he was now too old to take an active part in the work of establishing a new institution, it

was hoped that it might become in some degree a partaker of his brilliant reputation. That Franklin was deeply interested in the work is not to be doubted. He had been for many years engaged in publishing German books—which proved extremely profitable—and had claimed to be in a special sense the patron and defender of the German people. Once, indeed, at a time of political excitement, he had called them “German boors”—for which he had never been entirely forgiven—and it may have been, to some extent, compunction of conscience that moved him to take a prominent part in the organization of the new institution. At any rate he headed the subscription list with a handsome contribution of £200, and allowed himself to be regarded as its founder and patron.

The charter of Franklin College was granted by the Legislature of Pennsylvania on the 10th day of March, 1787. It prescribed that the Board of Trustees should consist of fifteen Lutherans, fifteen Reformed, and “the remainder to be chosen from any other society of Christians.” It may be remarked that with regard to the third section—who were generally known as “outsiders”—the charter was rather liberally construed, as some of the eminent men which it included had never identified themselves with any such “society.”

The Board was, however, sufficiently distinguished. It included no less than five Signers of the Declaration of Independence, besides several Generals of the Revolution and other distinguished men.

The privileges granted to the new institution were of the most liberal character. It received authority to confer the degrees and “other meritorious distinctions” which are “granted in other colleges in America or Europe.” The corporation was granted the privilege to receive bequests and contributions;

provided the whole amount "do not exceed Ten Thousand pounds, valuing one Portugal half Johannes, weighing nine pennyweight, at three pounds." The charter contains many interesting features, but it has been frequently printed and may be supposed to be sufficiently well known.

The Legislature did not manifest any extraordinary liberality in its appropriations to the institution in which it officially claimed to take the warmest interest. Ten thousand acres of land, lying within the limit of the present counties of Lycoming, Tioga, Bradford and Venango, were granted to the college, and it was ordered that the expenses of surveying should be paid out of the treasury of the State. By a supplemental act, passed on the 27th day of February, 1788, "the public store-house and two lots of ground in the borough and county of Lancaster were vested in the trustees of Franklin College for the use of said institution." On the surface this may appear to have been a liberal donation, but it must be remembered that the lands were in those days practically worthless, and that half a century had to pass before it was possible to realize from them the nucleus of a college endowment. The store-house was situated on North Queen street, near James—on the ground now occupied by "Franklin Row"—and two adjacent lots were presented by William Hamilton, Esq. The "store-house" required extensive repairs in order to fit it in any degree for the purpose of a literary institution, so that the earliest contributions were in great measure exhausted before the work was properly begun. Until the repairs were completed the college occupied the "Brew House" in Mifflin street, west of Duke, near Trinity church. Part of the building is still standing, but has long since been divided into dwellings.

It will be seen that in so far as the finances were concerned the founding of Franklin College was to a great extent a matter of faith; but for a while faith was strong and enthusiasm unbounded. It was resolved to use all possible means to attract attention to the new institution. Dr. Weiberg published an "Address to Germans," which was extensively circulated. There is still extant a pretty extensive correspondence, preliminary to the dedication or formal opening of the college, which took place on Wednesday, June 6th, 1787. In some instances it appears that the signatures were attached to a blank sheet which was afterward filled out by some member of the Board. Of this character was the following letter which was written by Dr. Helmuth and addressed to Dr. Muhlenberg:

"Philadelphia, March 19, 1787.

"Dearest Brother in Christ—I must be careful not to exceed the space which has been left for me, for this letter was signed before it was written, and I cannot be expected to address you in the dignified style which one ought to employ when writing in the name of the gentlemen whose names are subscribed. How would it do to fill up the page with an obligation? Just think, three such papers have been committed to my care; you may judge how well my credit must stand with those people. But to business: 1. You or Pastor Hendel must undertake to preach a sermon in German. This sermon must earnestly and effectively impress upon the people of Lancaster the importance of higher education. N. B.—But it must, under no circumstances, be more than twenty-five minutes in length.

"2. If Pastor Hendel should undertake to preach the sermon, you will offer a prayer in German at the altar; and in your prayer you will make special mention of the prosperity of the Germans

and of its increase by means of education.

"3. I send you herewith several copies of the Order of Dedication. When I meet you personally I will give you the reasons why the procession was arranged according to the programme.

"As regards the verses you will have to accept them as composed by men who are overloaded with more work than they can possibly perform.

"Mr. Ott sends you the music for the several pieces, so that your Lancaster singers may rehearse them properly. Several of our best singers have already been engaged, and will be in Lancaster at the appointed time to assist in the music. The solos and antistrophes will be sung by the singers from Philadelphia; the echo requires that the singers should stand opposite to each other, and, therefore, the solos and antistrophes might also be sung by these gentlemen from the north side of your church, opposite to the organ. Concerning the German hymn, I have to say that the response is to be sung by the children. This may, in my opinion, be thus arranged: You can have the space before the altar occupied with benches, on which the children may be seated, and there sing their response. It is presumed that this will make a good impression on the parents. Lutheran and Reformed children must sing together.

"Let the choir be pretty large. There are singers enough among the Lutherans and especially among the Reformed.

"I hope the gentlemen of Lancaster will not be displeased, because we are so busy and help to make arrangements sixty-six miles away, especially as one of the Lancaster members is aiding us. Here the majority of the Trustees live near together, and it is at any rate always necessary that some one should take the initiative.

"Lancaster owes much to Dr. Rush, and the University will always find in him an active supporter. Our subscriptions indicate that we shall be able, without doubt, to bring about £2,500 with us to Lancaster. I hope that you will love the contributors and most cheerfully do what they tell you.*

"A thousand copies of the Order of Exercises are to be printed, which will be distributed on the day of dedication.

"Please provide lodging for my singers—they are four in number, and Mr. Ott will be one of them. The Trustees will pay the expenses of the journey; their board, I presume, they will receive gratuitously.

"Ah! here already are the signatures, and I can, therefore, only add that the following gentlemen are your good friends, and feel confident that you will attend to the above matters and make all necessary preparation:

"CASPARUS WEIBERG,
"THOS. MACKEAN,
"P. MUHLENBERG,
"DAN. HIESTER, JR.,
"JOS. HIESTER,
"PHILIP WAGER,
"WM. SHEAFF,
"BENJ. RUSH,
"HEINRICH HELMUTH."

On the 5th day of June, the day before the formal opening, the Board of Trustees met in the Court House at Lancaster and elected the following Faculty for Franklin College:

Rev. G. H. E. Muhlenberg, D. D., President.

Rev. William Hendel, D. D., Vice President.

Rev. Frederick W. Melsheimer, Professor of Greek, Latin and German.

William Reichenbach, Professor of Mathematics.

*This, no doubt, refers to his acceptance of the Presidency of the College.

Rev. Joseph Hutchins, Professor of the English Language and Belles Lettres.

Concerning these men, Dr. Rush says, in an article written in 1787: "A cluster of more learned or better qualified masters, I believe, have not met in any university."

The dedication, on the 6th of June, 1787, was one of the most splendid occasions in the history of Lancaster. The Lutheran Ministerium and the Reformed Coetus were both in session in Lancaster at that time, and their presence added greatly to the eclat of the festival. The officers of every congregation in the city were invited to march in the procession, and, I may here state, that the original invitation addressed to the Moravian Church is in possession of our President, Mr. George Steinman.

In the Lutheran Church, Dr. Muhlenberg preached a German sermon, and Dr. Joseph Hutchins—the newly-elected Professor of English and Belles Lettres—delivered a discourse in which he took occasion to glorify his office. Dr. Muhlenberg's sermon was immediately published in pamphlet form, but that of Dr. Hutchins did not appear until 1806, when it was published by the author. In a preface the author says that at the time of its delivery he was "discouraged by some circumstances from the publication." What these circumstances were may easily be inferred from the discourse. The preacher was no doubt a scholar and a gentleman, but he evidently failed to appreciate the difficulties of the situation and manifested a lamentable lack of prudence. Not to refer to other things that might better have remained unsaid, he remarked: "As the limited capacity of man can very seldom attain excellence in more than one language, the study of English will demand the principal attention of your

children." At present this may appear to have been a very innocent utterance; but when we remember that it was addressed to German people, whose main object in the establishment of a college was the preservation of their native language in Pennsylvania, it must be confessed that it was, to say the least, very imprudent. It may indeed be said to have been a foreshadowing of trouble, suggesting the remark of a contemporary writer: "The English and German can never work together. The one says Shibboleth, the other Sibboleth." There was, a few years ago, some discussion of the question whether Benjamin Franklin was personally present at the formal opening of the institution which received his name. On this subject there can be no doubt, though the fact is not explicitly mentioned in the published proceedings. Franklin was at that time a member of the Constitutional Convention, in session at Philadelphia, but the records show that he was absent from the 4th to the 9th of June. Hector St. John Crevecoeur, a French author, who was at that time in America, states in his published book of travels, that in 1787 he accompanied Franklin on a journey to Lancaster "to lay the corner-stone of a college which he had founded there for the Germans." It is not probable that this was literally the laying of a corner-stone, as the college had, as yet, no building of its own, but rather the formal opening to which we have referred. I have been informed—though I have not seen it—that within a few years a letter has been discovered, addressed by Franklin to his sister, in which he refers to his visit to Lancaster on this occasion. The sage was, however, at that time eighty-one years old, so that we may easily see why he took no active part in the proceedings.

It was found necessary in the first

year to divide the college into two sections—German and English. There was no lack of patronage. In 1788 there were, according to Professor Melsheimer's report, one hundred and twenty-five students, of whom about twenty received instruction in the higher branches. The chief difficulty was financial. The rates of tuition were very low, and the receipts were only £111, while the salaries of the professors amounted to £210, though Drs. Muhlenberg and Hendel labored without salary. At the end of the first year the Treasurer, John Hubley, Esq., reported a deficit of £244. At this rate it did not take long to get to the bottom of the purse.

It was found necessary, after the second year, to contract the scope of the institution, so that it became at best a good local academy. Prof. Mel-sheimer labored until 1798, hoping against hope, but finally accepted a call to Hanover, Pa. There were subsequently a number of eminent teachers, among whom, besides those we have mentioned, were James Ross, author of a celebrated Latin Grammar; Benedict Schipper, co-author, with Dr. Muhlenberg, of a large German dictionary, and W. C. Brownlee, afterwards an eminent minister in New York.

The Lutheran and Reformed Synods on several occasions made small appropriations to Franklin College, but this seems to have been rather to preserve a traditional right than for any more serious purpose. It might be interesting to trace the later history of Franklin College, but this is not our present intention. It may, however, be added that the lands originally granted to the institution gradually increased in value, so as to render it possible to establish an institution of a higher grade. This was finally accomplished by the union with Marshall College,

which was approved by the Legislature in 1850, though not actually consummated until 1853.

It is evident that Franklin College, as originally constituted, did not fulfill the purposes of its founders. For this failure many causes might be assigned, though there were two which, in our opinion, outweighed the rest. The first was that the time had not come for the establishment of an institution in Lancaster on such an extensive scale. A few eminent men appreciated the importance of the work, but it never found its way to the hearts of the people. Another cause of failure must be sought in the fact that the earliest promoters of the enterprise evidently expected too much. They knew of great institutions elsewhere, but they seem to have failed to remember that—unless largely aided by the Government—they were the result of many years of toil, if not suffering. Harvard College, for instance, was, in those days, but a small institution, but it had required 150 years to bring it so far. Such facts the founders of Franklin College appear to have left out of consideration. Their purposes were so pure and exalted that they imagined that they must be immediately supported, and consequently did not consider the day of small things. Accordingly, when trouble came, they lost heart, and failed to manifest the continued self-sacrifice which is the best assurance of the highest success. Nevertheless, to use the words of Dr. F. A. Muhlenberg, one of the professors of Franklin College, "it is a high credit to Lancaster that ever since the adoption of our National Constitution she has never been without a school in which her sons could receive the elements of a classical education."

[The interest in Dr. Dubbs' paper on "Old Franklin College" was greatly enhanced by the exhibition and inspec-

tion of many valuable documents, such as a catalogue of the pupils of Franklin College in 1787, catalogue of the library, letters by distinguished men, relating thereto, and other important manuscripts which he presented in connection therewith.]

J. WATTS DE PEYSTER LIBRARY, LANCASTER, PA.



PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON MARCH 4, 1898.

HOW THE NEW HOLLAND SCHOOL HOUSE
WAS BUILT.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

AN OLD OIL MILL.

BY L. W. HENSEL.

THE MARTIN BARR FAMILY.

BY L. W. HENSEL.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF HONORARY
MEMBERS.

VOL. II. NO. 7.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1898.

How the New Holland School House was Built.

By F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,

181

An Old Oil Mill.

By L. W. HENSEL,

213

The Martin Barr Family.

By L. W. HENSEL,

216

Biographical Sketches of Honorary Members.

218

NEW HOLLAND SCHOOL HOUSE

One short month ago Dr. Dubbs read before this Society the history of an early educational movement in this city, which not only reflects infinite credit on the intelligent, able and self-sacrificing men who organized it, but which, by a reflected light, sheds a halo of credit even upon us, who have succeeded them. The erection of Franklin College in this German community one hundred and eleven years ago was a reaching out after the higher education, which it was felt ought to supplement the schools of minor grade already established. There were such not only in this city, but almost in every village where the church raised its modest steeple the school house stood close by it. In most cases these were parochial schools, taught either by the preacher or precentor, and may be fairly called part of the church organizations themselves. But I propose to speak of an early school, a "common school," as it was designated at that time, not built under direct church auspices, although the builders were churchmen, but by people of the entire community, irrespective of churchly affiliations, and which I believe is unequalled by any similar enterprise in the State of Pennsylvania. Its origin antedates Franklin College by one year. The prime mover in the enterprise was the Rev. Frederick W. Melsheimer, who Dr. Dubbs has told us was one of the members of the Faculty of Franklin College, the Professor of Greek, Latin and German.

The school about which I shall speak to you was founded in the town of New Holland in 1786. Fortunately the minute book has been carefully preserved,

and I propose to let it tell the story of this early and successful attempt to establish a "German and English Common School," for that is the title its founders gave it. There is an abundance of material for half a dozen interesting articles in the minute book, but I shall use only so much of it as will serve to show what manner of men they were who inaugurated and carried forward the scheme, and also that they made a complete success of it, being to that extent more fortunate than their fellow-citizens here in Lancaster, who scored a partial success only.

But I return to the first page of the record book, on which I find the following:

"ANNO DOMINI 1786.

"The Revd. Mr. Melsheimer, Minister of the German Lutheran Congregation at New Holland, after previous Consultation first had with divers persons upon the Subject of Building a Common German & English School house, proceeded to open a Subscription paper in the German language about the Neighborhood of New Holland for the purpose aforesaid."

The contents of the subscription paper are in the following words, viz.:

Da wir uns mit der Hülfe Gottes entschlossen haben, ein zum allgemeinen gebrauch bestimmtes Schulhaus für die Deutsche Nation in Neu-holland zu erbauen: so werden alle freunde der Gottseeligkeit; und einer Christlichen erziehungsanstalt gebeten, diese gute Sache zu Unterstützen, und durch einen milden und Christl. Beytrag zu befördern.

Neuholland den 19ten Juny 1786.

A subscription paper was likewise drawn up by Fred. Seeger in English, and handed about the neighborhood, which is in the following words, viz.:

"Whereas, The Education of Youth is of great Importance, and it ought to be the first object of parental Care, As it tends to promote everything that is dear and valuable in this Life. Therefore, We, the Subscribers—Inhabitants in and about Newholland, being perfectly Sensible of that Truth, and of the utility and Conveniency that would arise to us and to our posterity, and to persons residing at a distance from a well-adapted School establishment at the place aforesaid.

"That in order to attain to those Beneficial ends, It is proposed by us, and by the German Lutheran Congregation at New Holland aforesaid, to erect and build a Common English & German School house upon the Glebe Lands at the place, free to and for the use of all religious denominations and persons that shall willingly Subscribe and pay any Sum of Money towards the Building of the same.

"And in order to secure and ascertain the right to each and every Subscriber, their heirs and Successors, to either or particular School, It is proposed, That the Names of the Subscribers shall be entered upon record; And that before any Foundation to the Building is laid proper Articles of Agreement and Covenants will be entered into and executed by and between the said Subscribers and the said Congregation, so as to assure each and every person having Subscribed and Contributed his or their right, Title & Interest thereto.

"And It is further proposed, that upon a Meeting (to be called for that purpose) a sufficient Number of persons from among the said Subscribers shall be elected to be the visitors or Trustees of the said Schools, and to prescribe rules for the good Government thereof.

"Wherefore We the undernamed persons, in order to forward so Laudable a purpose—do hereby agree and prom-

ise to pay upon demand of the person authorized to receive such Sum and Sums of Money as will appear annexed to our respective Names. July the 19th, 1786."

Following the above we have the names of the subscribers and contributors, as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Jonathan Rolland.....	2	5	..
Peter Diller.....	1	10	..
Thos. Henderson.....	..	17	6
James McConnell.....	1	10	..
Henry Merkley.....	1	10	..
John Sheibley.....	..	15	..
Mathias Sherick.....	..	15	..
Fred. Seeger.....	1	10	..
John Luther.....	2	5	..
Geo. Hildebrand.....	..	7	6
John Bender.....	..	10	..
Nich. Yont.....	..	10	..
Nath. Ellmaker.....	..	7	6
Fred. Baker.....	..	7	6
John Divenderver.....	..	10	..
Geo. Stoner.....	..	10	..
Leonard Diller.....	..	10	..
Robt. Wallace.....	..	15	..
Saml. Ranck.....	..	7	6
Valentine Ronk.....	..	7	6
Martin Road.....	..	5	..
Jacob Weidler.....	..	15	..
Chs. B. Sturgeon.....	1	5	..
Mich. Kinser.....	2	10	..
Gabriel Davis.....	1	10	..
Henry Road.....	1	..	..
George Matter.....	..	15	..
James Old.....	2	5	..
Eml. Carpenter.....	1	..	..
Wm. Smith.....	..	15	..
David Jenkins.....	2	5	..
Joshua Evans.....	..	10	..
George Stehly.....	..	3	9
John Greiss.....	..	10	..
Zacchs. Peersol.....	..	15	..
Bernhard Wolf.....	1	10	..
John Houser.....	..	3	9
Jacob Sheibley.....	..	15	..
Henry Lippert.....	..	5	..
Bastian Stoppelbein.....	..	3	9
John Fingenbein.....	..	3	9

Isaac Reiff.....	..	10	..
Peggy Martin.....	..	7	6
Valentine Kinser.....	..	12	6
Henry Kinser.....	..	15	..
John Tisick.....	..	3	..
Alex. Martin.....	..	5	..
Peter Summy.....	1	10	..
Jacob Carpenter (col.)....	1	..	..
Peter Eaker, Jr.....	..	15	..
Christ. Snyder.....	..	10	..
John W. Kittera, Esq.....	1	15	..
Geo. Pinock, Mercht., of Phila.	3	..	..
John Hetzell.....	..	7	6
Everhard Gruber, Esq.....	..	7	6
Peter Hole.....	..	3	..
Jacob Miller.....	..	7	6
Philip Kessler.....	..	7	6
John Smith.....	..	15	..
	—	—	—

Total Amount Subscribed
on the English Sub-
scription paper..... 50 16 ..

In all, 59 names.

Following the above are the names
on the German subscription paper:

	£	s.	d.
Adam Diller, Mill Creek..	3	..	..
Isaac Diller.....	2	..	..
Michael Graybill.....	..	1	10
Michael Brauss.....	..	10	..
Melchoir Lauter Millick..	..	10	..
Geo. Seltreich, Sen.....	..	7	6
Jacob Berkhouser.....	..	3	9
George Seltreich, Jr.....	..	7	6
Balsar Besshoar.....	..	15	..
John Brubaker.....	1	10	..
George Menzer.....	1	10	..
Wm. Deets.....	..	10	..
Henry Fetter, Sr.....	..	10	..
Isaac Gausbett.....	..	2	6
Henry Reichwein.....	..	5	..
Martin Road.....	..	5	..
John Divenderver.....	1	..	..
Christian Bremer.....	1	10	..
John Luther, Esq.....	1	5	..
Jacob Diffenderver, Jr....	..	10	..
Jacob Beck.....	1	10	..
Wm. Berlitz.....	..	10	..
John Shaffer .....	..	15	..

George Trautman .....	..	5	..
John Scheibly .....	..	7	6
Jaeob Ringwalt	1	..	..
Christian Miller	1	2	6
Mathias Sherick	1	..	..
Fred. Seeger .....	..	7	6
John Bitzer .....	..	10	..
David Divenderver .....	..	10	..
John Schultz .....	..	3	9
John Hoover, Jr.	1	..	..
George Hildebrand .....	..	7	6
John Hildebrand .....	..	3	..
Isaac Reiff .....	..	10	..
Martin Shaffer .....	..	15	..
Philip Sprecher	1	10	..
John Engel .....	..	15	..
John Bitzer, Jr. ....	..	5	..
George Weick .....	..	7	6
Peter Grim	1	..	..
Sophia Miller, widow.....	..	5	..
Catharine Lippert .....	..	1	6
Sophia Hole, widow.....	..	5	..
Peter Miller .....	..	5	..
Jacob Stein .....	..	5	..
Christian Hole .....	..	5	..
John Lippert .....	..	2	..
Fred. Shaffer .....	..	7	6
Andrew Deig .....	..	5	..
Jacob Glasser	1	10	..
Adam Diller, fat.....	1	..	..
Christoph Grosh	1	2	6
Balsar Bitzer .....	..	10	..
John Diller .....	..	7	6
George Leonard .....	..	15	..
George Illy .....	..	10	..
Peter Burkholder .....	..	6	..
Mich. Hildebrand .....	..	15	..
Eurich Snyder .....	..	10	..
Martin Nehr .....	..	2	6
George Stehly .....	..	3	9
John Smith .....	..	5	..
John Houser .....	..	3	9
Sebastian Stoppelbein .....	..	3	9
John Borrell .....	..	7	6
Valentine Kinser .....	..	12	6
Valentine Petry .....	..	6	..
And. Shreder .....	..	7	6
John Rein .....	..	15	..
Wendle Kremer .....	..	5	..

Christian Fellenbaum.....	..	7	6
From a friend.....	1	17	6
	—	—	—
Total subscribed on Ger-			
man paper	47	19	9
Number of subscribers, 74.			
Later, however, came still others, whose names were not on the subscrip-			
tion papers. They were:			
Henry Hambright	1	2	6
Robert Cockley allows to pay for the use of the school .....	..	15	..
Frederick Seeger contribut- ed a donation which he received for Clerk Fee from the townships on his examining the poor accounts .....	..	5	..
A contribution from Lea- cock township	1	5	..
Conrad Meyer, of New Hol- land, left by his will....	1	10	..
Jonas Withers .....	..	5	..
David Walston, Esq., sub- scribed the cash he re- ceived from the over- seers of the poor for drawing a petition to court for the township..	..	7	6
Elias Meyer, in lieu of 200 feet of oak boards, sub- scribed by him, paid....	..	7	6
John Luther and Fred. Seeger gave the fee they charged for services done to Christn. Breneman and John Engel, in set- tling their executors' as- counts .....	..	7	6
William Crawford .....	..	15	..
John Miller, Esq., High Sheriff of Lancaster county .....	..	7	6
Then we have this interesting item:			
"James Old, Esq., allowed the Trustees a Ten-plated large Stove for his Sub- scription Money, being..	2	10	..

Michael Sauer made and allowed gratis two pairs of the front door hinges. Peter Shaffer hauled 1 day Stones with his own Team, gratis; and Geo. Diffenderver and John Berlet assisted in loading of 'em.

George Weick made and delivered gratis for the School house one pair door hinges, besides his Subscription Money. N. B.—The hinges mentioned George Weick made and charged for, equal to his subscription."

After this we have another interesting statement, as follows:

"Names of persons who have Contributed by furnishing the Trustees with sundry building Materials; also, the Names of persons who have performed Labour by way of Contribution. Likewise the Names of persons who have Subscribed Money and have furnished Building Timber for it, to be allowed to them in the payment of their Subscription Money, viz:

"List of Logs, by whom delivered on the ground either to be allowed or gratis, viz:

Geo. Hildebrand—4 logs for his Subscription Money

... 15 ...

Jacob Hoover—2 logs for his subscription Money, excluding 1 day halling Stones and also allowed

upwards of Twenty-six rafters .....	..	15	..
James Thompson—2 logs and halled them in, and also halled rafters from Jacob Hoover's Land.			
James Martin—2 logs and some rafters			
John Divderver—2 logs delivered .....	..	10	..
Jacob Stone—2 logs for his Subscription Money is .....	..	5	..
Geo. Stone—2 logs deliver- ed .....	..	10	..
Christ. Meyer— 2 logs de- livered gratis.			
Jacob Sensenig—1 log de- livered gratis.			
Valentine Kinser—2 logs delivered gratis.			
Christ. and Jacob Hole— 8 logs delivered by Chris- tian .....	..	5	..
Peter Grim—3 logs for his Subscription Money	1	..	..
Michael Hildebrand—3 logs delivered .....	..	15	..
Jacob Hoover, Martin's Son—2 logs delivered gratis.			
Joseph Hoover—2 logs de- livered gratis.			
N. B. George Hildebrand halled them in.			
Isaac Reiff—2 logs halled.			
Martin Hoover—6 logs halled by George Main- zer for pay.			
Jacob Groff—2 logs halled gratis.			
Jacob Summy—2 logs and were halled by Peter Miller.			
Philip Sprecher—2 logs and halled them in....	..	15	..
Balsar Besshoar—2 logs and halled them in....	..	15	..
George Mainzer—1 log and halled it in.....	..	7	6

Jacob Glasser—2 logs and halled them in	15	..
Gabriel Davis—2 logs and halled some stones at dif- ferent times for his Subscription Money.		
Total number of logs for school house delivered as above mentioned, some whereof of 35 feet and some of 40 feet long, were Squaired by some at their own expense and others at the expense of the School house, Amtg. to 60 logs."		
"Christian Summers deliv- ered gratis 10 Bushels Lime at	10	..
Aam. Miller will deliver 600 feet Laths, according to the Size wanting.		
"Jacob Weaver, Sen.,deliv- ered on the ground, grat- is 10 Bushells Lime.		
"Jacob Weaver, Jr., Sawed a log of his own into Laths and delivered them gratis.		
"Elias Meyer will deliver gratis 200 feet oak Boards or pay the value thereof in Money at his own Choice	7	6
"John Bitzer, Sen., Ludwig Wolfard and Fasnacht have promised to deliver one Thousand Shangles.		
"Salomon Meyer, Book- Binder at Ephrata, al- lowed for the Benefit of this School in his Charge for this (record) Book, the Sum of	2	6
"Isaac Brubaker, Christian Erubaker, Jacob Koch, David Fellenbaum, Jacob Houser, John Ad- am Roads, who were not		

Subscribers, worked at Sundry Times in the Cellar of the School house, as did many other Subscribers, in particular persons residing in New Holland, and all persons who have worked in digging the Cellar were found diet by the Inhabitants of New Holland, and the Cellar was completed without little or no Charge.

"John Luther, Esq., allowed several oak boards for Benches; also, found pint (pine)boards for the Trustees' Bench gratis.

"Jacob Weaver, Jr., Miller, allowed gratis, upwards of one hundred feet oak Boards for Benches to the School house.

"Messrs. Steemer, Albright & Lawn, Printers of the Borough of Lancaster, were so kind and obliging as to print Gratis about Eighty hymns to be distributed among the people, and to be sung by the School youth in vocal musical order under the direction of Mr. Shaffner, on the 26th day of Decr., A. D. 1787, being the dedication day of the School house.

"Reed. of the Widow Wittwer, 1 large Log for a Garder (girder). Ditto of Zaccheus Peersol for another Garder."

The foregoing, for the time being, concluded the subscriptions and donations towards building the school house. But the men who were foremost

in the work relaxed none of their efforts to push matters ahead and to provide for the regulation of the school when the time for actual school work should come along. I accordingly find the following memorandum in the minutes:

"After some progress was made by the Rev. Mr. Melzheimer, Minister of the German Lutheran Congregation, in Collecting Subscriptions for Building a Common German and English School house at the place aforesaid, It was thought advisable that some certain and permanent Fundamental rules for the good Government of the same should be first introduced for the Consideration of the Subscribers. And, accordingly, a Sett of rules were drawn up in both the German and English Languages.

"Whereupon, on the fifth day of August, A. Domini, 1786, previous notice being given to the Subscribers, a number of them met and thereupon the Business was explained, and the said Sett of Articles and Fundamental rules were read and Considered. And after some Time spent in the Consideration thereof, they were agreed to, and finally ratified and Confirmed, as such."

Then follows what are called "The Fundamental rules of the School Institution of New Holland, Lancaster County."

These rules were sixteen in number and occupy more than six folio pages. They are entirely too long to be given here, but I will, nevertheless, present some of the salient features found in them.

After a preamble, in which the project for the erection of a school building and the meeting for the adoption of the rules and regulations are set forth, the latter were adopted. They are too long to be given here in full.

Rule first is, however, so wise and liberal that I give it in full:

"First: That as the said school house is to be built by Common Contribution and general Collection of all the subscribers, so it shall always be, and remain to Common and general use and Benefit, to and for all persons of whatsoever religious principles and denominations they may be, and they who have voluntarily subscribed towards so laudable an undertaking shall enjoy an Indisputable right to the said School, and the use and Benefit thereof in Common for themselves and their heirs forever hereafter."

The second article provides for the registration of the names of all the subscribers and the sums they gave, and for the names of those who rendered other assistance and services, "for the Information of all concerned and of posterity." That was a most wise provision, and enables me to present this sketch of their excellent work.

The third article recites that the school house shall be built on the "Glebe Lands," belonging to the German Lutheran congregation. In consideration for that service the only reservation made by the congregation was that "every German School Master shall at all Times, by virtue of his office, be obliged to attend the said Congregation upon every one of their Divine Services and shall then and there serve to them in the Capacity of a Precentor and organist, and that no other German Master shall be admitted and appointed, other than such a person as shall be adjudged Capable to perform the duties and functions of a precentor or person that is capable to lead the Choir upon Divine Services, and that can act as organist aforesaid."

The fourth article declares that as the school house shall be built at the common charge and for common uses, it shall always be kept in good repair in the same way.

Article fifth provides for the selection, by ballot, of Thirteen Trustees or overseers of the School "to represent the German and English Nations," and further provides "that the persons to be elected, as aforesaid, should be Men of Sound Judgment and understanding, and of a discreet and good moral Conduct in Life." The men who select School Directors to-day are not so scrupulous and particular in their duties as were these men of old.

Article sixth sets forth the duties of the Trustees, which are about what they would be to-day under like circumstances.

Article seventh gives to the subscribers and contributors the right to call the Trustees to account every six months, and this duty is especially enjoined on them.

Article eighth provides for the election of a new set of Trustees, by the subscribers, every three years. The old ones were eligible to re-election.

Article ninth declares that Trustees may not resign before the expiration of their full term of office without permission, and, should they do so, they should forfeit twenty shillings for the use of the school. Failure to attend the regular Trustee meetings was also punished with a five shillings fine. Sickness or failure to receive notice of the time of meeting were deemed allowable excuses.

Article tenth provides for a President and a Clerk, to be selected by the Trustees from among their number; and also defines the respective duties of these officials.

Article eleventh declares that before any school master is accepted he shall undergo an examination by the Minister or Ministers of any religious denomination, in the presence of the Trustees. When selected, the teacher was required to promise that he would do his utmost to teach the pupils com-

mitted to his charge, and observe good moral conduct, both in and out of the school room.

Article twelfth provides for action if the conditions of the previous articles are violated. The teacher shall be exhorted to do better, but, if he fails, then the Trustees shall discharge him, no matter how good a teacher he may be.

Article thirteenth prescribes the duties of the masters. They shall keep lists of the scholars; shall note those who behave particularly well and show to advantage over the rest, while those who do not deport themselves well or study with diligence shall also be put on record, and the latter be shown to the Trustees for their information.

Article fourteenth provides for public examinations every six months, which fact shall be published in all the neighboring congregations four weeks before the day on which they shall take place. The exercises shall be opened "by a suitable and to the occasion well-adapted oration, to be delivered at the request of the Trustees by some one neighboring minister, and after the said examination shall be made, a Collection shall be made, and part of the Money Collected on the occasion to be applied towards distributing it among such of the Scholars as have performed and behaved well, Suitable presents, such as Books or some such things for their encouragement."

Article fifteenth provides that persons who were not original subscribers, but who nevertheless desire to become partakers of the benefits that shall come from the school, may become entitled to all such benefits upon the payment of the sum of ten shillings. But the Trustees shall have the power either to increase or decrease the amount, according to the fi-

nancial standing of the applicant. But no one shall under any circumstances be admitted to these privileges gratis.

The sixteenth and last article provides that the foregoing articles shall be regarded "forever hereafter" as the fundamental rules of the school, by the Trustees, and so good did they evidently believe them to be that they declared they should "remain by them unalterable." The Trustees were required to sign them and that this solemn act should go on record. Accordingly, at a meeting of the subscribers and patrons, held on August 5, 1786, a ballot was had, and the result showed that thirteen Trustees had been selected. These, then, in accordance with the proviso in article sixteenth, made the following declaration:

"In witness whereof, and in Conformity with the above 16th article, We the undersigned persons being duly elected, by the Majority of the subscribers, the present Trustees, Have to these presents, and in behalf of ourselves and of our Brethren whom we represent, and by their Special direction hereunto put our hands & Seals, This 5th day of August, A. Domini, One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Six.

[Seal.] JONATHAN ROLLAND,
 [Seal.] FRED. SEEGER,
 [Seal.] JOHN LUTHER,
 [Seal.] CHRISTOPH GROSH,
 [Seal.] DAVID DIVENDERVER,
 [Seal.] JAMES McCONNALL,
 [Seal.] MICHAEL MARTIN,
 [Seal.] SAMUEL RAUCH,
 [Seal.] GEORGE HILDEBRAND.
 [Seal.] JOHN SHEIBLY.

All the above was certified to on December 4, 1786, by John Luther, as President of the Board, and Frederick Seeger, as Clerk of the same.

On the 10th day of August a business meeting was held, at which the President and clerk were elected. The ques-

tion of erecting the building also came up, "when it was unanimously agreed that a Cellar be dug 15 by 20 feet upon the North side and that the House be Two Story high and Tough Tailed, forty by thirty-five feet." Considerable difficulty was experienced before an agreement could be had, and toward which point of the compass the building should front. After much debate and several ballots it was agreed "that the house should be fronted as it now stands," which, during my recollection, was toward the South.

Frequent meetings of the Trustees were now held. On August 22nd a committee was appointed to make a contract with Joseph Williams, a mason, "to wall the cellar upon the cheapest manner possible."

From this time forward the Trustees held frequent meetings, at which the construction of the school building was the main business considered. At a meeting held on September 19th an animated discussion arose over the question whether there should be two chimneys at each gable or only one. By a vote of five to three the single-chimney party won. Strange to say, they contracted with a Berks county man—one George Zeigler—to supply the 3,000 oak shingles needed for the roof. It was also agreed "that the windows of the School house be made and constructed five by four lights of seven by nine glass, and that they be made so that they raise upwards." At a meeting held on October 3rd a contract was entered into with John Houser "to square 14 logs or more, as occasion may require, agreeable to written direction, at the rate of Two Shillings and Six pence per log."

Under the date of October 23rd occurs this entry on the minutes: "On the day aforesaid, Jonathan Rolland, Fred. Seeger, John Luther, Hen. Merkley and John Sheibly, they being duly authorized for that purpose, Entered

into written Contract with Valentine Kinser, Carpenter, for doing the following work, viz—That the said Valentine Cut, hall and square two Gardlers (girders) of 41 & of 42 feet in Length, befitting the School house, now about to be build. That he join and fixes the Joices into the said Gardlers & upon the outside logs thereof according to usuall Custom of suchlike Method of Building, and that upon both the first & second Story of the house. That he must Cut & Square a Sufficiency of rafters & assist in putting them up (but they, the rafters, must be halled on the ground where he will square 'em). That the said Valentine must nail on the Lathes. That in every pair of rafters he will put a Collar Beam to be Cut by him, but halled at School expence. That he will roof the house (Shingles & nails to be found). That he will make a Sufficiency of Clap Boards to Shut up the both Gable ends of the house, but the Timber for Clap Boards must be found by him ready to be Spltie. The necessary posts for the Gable ends he must put up (but be found). That for all which work to be done & performed in a good and Workmanlike manner the said Committee in Behalf of themselves & the said Trustees have Bound themselves to pay to the said Valentine within reasonable Time after the work shall be done, the Sum of Thirty Silver dollars. And it is understood that the said Valentine finding his own hands and diet."

At this point I find this: "Nota Bene. Fred. Seeger finds himself under the Necessity to make this Apology, and hopes he will stand excused with the Candid perusers both as to accuracy and Stile & writing of the foregoing, as the whole was performed by him only on a few Leisure evening hours." I take pleasure in bearing testimony to the careful and generally excellent manner in which these minutes

were kept by Mr. Seeger. During the twenty-five years he had been in this country he had acquired a thorough mastery of the English language, both in its syntax and orthography, that does him much credit.

Under the date of April 19th, 1787, I find this entry: "This day the School house was finally raised without any further Charge, other than about five quarts of rum, as all those persons who were kind enough to attend & assist in raising of it were found diet by sundry Inhabitants in New holland."

At a meeting of the Trustees held on April 21st, a letter from Jacob Shaffner was produced and read, requesting the appointment of Master of the German school as soon as the building was ready. As the "Conduct and ability of the said Master was personally known to all the Trustees, the said Jacob Shaffner was by the unanimous vote of the Trustees met, appointed master to the German school, Subject to the Fundamental rules thereof; And also subject to such further rules & by laws as shall be made and prescribed to him from Time to Time during his said appointment and good behavior."

In the minutes of November 15, 1787, I find the following: "Mr. James Old, besides his generosity in allowing to the Trustees for the use of the School house a large Ten-plated Stove, worth four pounds, for his subscription Money, being £2.5, was so kind as to Credit to the Trustees another Ten plate Stove worth four pounds, for one Twelve Months."

As the time was approaching when the school house would be finished and ready for occupation, the Trustees began making arrangements to have a suitable dedication of the same. Preliminary action looking to this end was taken at a meeting of the Trustees held on December 7th, 1787. I quote the record of the day in full:

"This day a quorum of the Trustees

Met, and appointed Wednesday the 26th of the same month, being the 2nd day after Christmas, for a suitable day President and Clerk, with Jonathan Rolland and James McConnall, were appointed to Invite several Clergy Gentlemen. Whereupon the Rev. Mr. Robt. Smith, of Pequea; the Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg, the Rev. Mr. Houtz and the Rev. Mr. Elling were invited by letter to attend accordingly; As were also persons and Preachers of all other religious persuasions invited."

Before dedication day came along I find another interesting record in the minutes. Here it is: "Upon the request of the Trustees a Number of Joiners met together for the purpose of making a Number of Benches for the use of the School house. Accordingly the following persons, Joiners and others, met to make the said Benches, to wit: Valentine Ronk, two days; Isaac Eby, John Kling, Geo. Stehly, Jr., Morgan Evans, John Bare, Henry Strickers and one Hirshberger, severally for 1 day, and worked gratis. John Houser, Samuel Ronck, Christoph Grosh, Henry Merkley and Jacob Beck all attended gratis and assisted to Complete the said work, and their diet was found to them by sundry of the Trustees and others, the Inhabitants of this place."

We come now to the day so long looked forward to, the day that was to witness the completion of the previous eighteen months of hard, unremitting labor. That day's proceedings, as they are found in the minutes, recorded by the vigilant and indefatigable Clerk Seeger, deserve to go on permanent record as they stand. Here they are:

"December 26th 1787

"This day being appointed pursuant to a former resolve of the Trustees to Celebrate the dedication of our School

house—which was performed in the following order.—Between the hours of Nine & Ten O'clock, the Scholars, the Singers, the Ministers, the Trustees & the Elders, Church wardens of the German Lutheran & Calvinist (German Reformed) Churches, & the Members of those Churches, & a Number of persons, English & Germans of other religious Societies assembled at the Parsonage house in New holland. And about half after Ten O'clock proceeded from thence in procession to the School house in the following order:

"The Scholars, The Singers, the Masters, The Ministers, viz.: The Rev. Mr. Melzheimer, professor of the College of Lancaster, and a Gentleman lately arrived from Germany, Magister Reiche, President & Clerk of the Trustees, the Trustees, Elders & Church Wardens of the said Churches, and the Members thereof, And other persons as above mentioned. After the procession moved from the said place which was done with great order, two and two, headed by the President and Clerk of the Trustees, and approached the School house, the doors were opened, and after they and the people that attended had taken their Seats, The Solemnity was introduced by vocal music by the Schools & Singers in German under the direction of Mr. Shaffner, the German Master. Magister Reiche then opened the Solemnity with an Excellent and to the occasion well adapted prayer and suitable oration; this was followed by vocal Music by the former.

"The Rev. Mr. Melzheimer then followed the former, and in a most elegant argumentative and eloquent discourse from the proverbs of Solomon, Chap. 3rd from the 13th to the 16th verses, Shewed, to the great and entire Satisfaction of all that heard him, the utility & necessity of supporting and maintaining this and all other Schools, and Clearly demonstrated both public

and private advantages resulting from them.

"After the Rev. Prof had finished his discourse he was followed again by vocal Music as before, When Christoph Grosh, one of the present Trustees, a person of both a Moral & religious Character, and an Impartial preacher of his Society, at the request of the professor & Trustees, Concluded the whole by a very rational and to all that heard him, Satisfactory discourse, well adapted to this occasion, and Confirmed of what had been delivered to the hearers by the professor as Coinciding with him fully, and so finished with prayers. This being again followed by vocal Music as before; After which the Fundamental Articles of the School were read in both English & German. This done, the last vocal Music followed; The whole was performed with such good order, decency & decorum as would have done honor to a more respectable place than this.*

"All that is to be lamented on this occasion is that the Collection which was raised under the door, although it is presumed upwards of Seven hundred people were present, and it is supposed between four and five hundred of 'em entered the house, proved Short of the most Sanguine expectations of the Trustees. And that tho' many able people were present, Yet the Sum towards discharging the debts Contracted, and raised on this Solemn occasion, amounted only to Six pounds fourteen Shillings and Ten pence, to be accounted for per Dr. Luther. It is yet necessary to mention that the Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg, the Rev. Mr. Hendale & the Rev. Mr. Robert Smith & the Rev. Mr. Elling have severally, by Letter Signified the Causes of their non-attendance on this occasion.

"1787.

"JNO. LUTHER,
"President.

"Attested
FRED. SEEGER
Clk."

Perhaps, now that we have seen this enterprise launched, and under way, this might be a suitable point to bring these remarks to a close, but as this school had more than half a century of successful existence after this time we may be allowed to follow it up briefly.

One, Philip Ronk, of Earl township, left by will, in 1784, five pounds in gold and silver to go towards some charitable and religious purpose. The Trustees of the School applied for it, and, by giving an indemnifying bond to apply it to school uses, obtained the money.

But a considerable debt rested on the School, which it was desirable to get rid of, so subscription papers were once more prepared and carried around; these papers were dated January 26, 1788. The sum of £36.4 resulted from this effort. After this follow

*Of course, worthy Mr. Seeger did not mean just what he said; he meant a more important or considerable place than New Holland.

pages of accounts, showing to whom the monies had been paid out. The Rev. Mr. Melzheimer, who seems to have been the foster-father, the good genius, or whatever else we may choose to call him, of this school enterprise, set out on his own account and collected £18. 13. 6. from subscribers who had not yet paid up.

The election of a Master to teach the German school has already been mentioned, but I find no record of a Master for the English School having been made prior to October 29, 1789, when a meeting of the Trustees was called to take up some charges against the then Master. The minutes read thus: "Complaints were made by Mr. Sheibly and Mr. Jonathan Rolland against Master Wm. McGeary, who was present, and had an opportunity of defence. Master Sybert, of Lancaster, was next proposed in the room of Master McGeary."

But as there was no quorum, no further action was taken. What the complaint against Mr. McGeary was we can only infer from the following resolution, passed at the same meeting: "That the Trustees for the future will support and maintain the Fundamental rules of the School, and such other rules as shall hereafter be made by them, and that no Master shall officiate at their School who shall neglect or refuse any such rules."

This "old Schoolmaster" evidently followed his own plans, regardless of the rules laid down for his guidance. Later a vote was taken in the Board, the above named Masters being candidates; the ballot stood 8 for Sybert and 2 for McGeary. On the following day Master Sybert was required to undergo an examination at the hands of the Rev. Henry Moller, of Albany, and Fred. Seeger. The trial proved satisfactory and Master Sybert "was accordingly suffered to open School."

A meeting of the Trustees was called on November 2, 1789, to consider what should be done about a law suit for £50, which one of the builders, Isaac Eby, had brought against the Building Committee, for money due and unpaid. It was found the Board was anxious to get rid of that and some other debts, amounting to sixty odd pounds, so these men each assumed an equal share of the indebtedness and gave their individual bonds for the same. Here is that roll of honor:

	£.	s.	d.
Michael Kinser	6	5	4
Jonathan Rolland	6	5	4
John Sheibly	6	5	4
David Divenderver	6	5	4
George Hildebrand	6	5	4
Christoph Grosh	6	5	4
Samuel Ronck	6	5	4
James McConnall	6	5	4
John Luther	6	5	4
Fred. Seeger	6	5	4

I will be allowed to introduce the following episode, as an example of the many annoyances the Trustees were subjected to during the early period of their work, and how they managed to get out of them:

On November 2, 1789, it was ordered the costs on the suit should be paid, and a committee of two was appointed "to wait upon the Law-officers at Lancaster, and desire them, in behalf of the public, to relinquish their several Fees in favor of the School House. And the same being so represented, Mr. Yeates, Attorney for Plaintiff, wrote the following line to the Prothonotary of said County:

"Please to end this action. It being a suit brought on account of a public school, I charge no fees.

"J. YEATES."

"Nov. 6, 1789."

"To John Hubley, Esq.

"Nor do I.

"J. HUBLEY, Prot."

"And James Ross, High Sheriff of said County, was pleased to relinquish his fees by word of mouth, to the said Dr. Luther and Mr. McConnall. John W. Kittera, Esq., our Attorney, defended this action pro bono and patrice et salus populii, and thus ended this action without any Charges. Wherefore the Trustees do hereby give their thanks to these generous Gentlemen."

Things continued to run along about as usual. Repairs were needed and made from time to time. There was generally a shortage in the treasury, and in December, 1798, I find another subscription paper was passed around. At the same meeting it was resolved "That a standing Committee be appointed to visit on every Monday in the Morning the Schools, and see how and in what manner the Schools are carried on, and what orders are observed by the Masters and Scholars."

At this point there is an interregnum in the minutes, none being recorded

between the date given above and March 8, 1817. On April 1, 1817, I find that John McClellan was the teacher. In the following April Jonas Witmer applied for the position of Master, and, after due examination, was accepted as such.

On November 18, 1820, the Trustees agreed "that Alexander McPherson may move his School to the public School House, and to the room appropriated for English tuition, and there to officiate and Teach, upon the same terms, and for the same Compensation he has already engaged to perform with his present Subscribers and employers. And the said Master, Alexander McPherson, does hereby agree and engage to accept the said Charge and appointment, and agrees to Comply with the original rules of the School House and such other necessary rules as may be declared necessary for the Trustees to prescribe. That the hour of Teaching be in the Morning from 8 o'clock to half after eleven, And in the afternoon from half after one to five in the evening in the Summer season, and in winter at the usual hours. That the Master be requested to see that the Fire be made every morning in the Stove and on leaving it in the evening to see that it is well secured. And to prevent accidents by Fire, that he be also requested to see the pipes are properly cleaned from time to time, as may be found necessary."

The records are missing between March 4, 1823, and October 1, 1823. On the latter date the original subscribers and their descendants met and decided to reduce the number of Trustees from thirteen to nine, with five to constitute a quorum. The original fundamental rules were, however, left operative.

Between October 16, 1825, and February 13, 1836, there is an interregnum

in the minutes. Nor is this explained subsequently. At the latter date fresh life seems to have been infused into the school management. Some trouble seems to have arisen from allowing meetings and exhibitions of a secular character in the school house, by persons other than the Trustees, and it was decided that thereafter only the Trustees should give such permission.

On February 15, 1836, a meeting of the Board was held, when Henry Roland was elected President; Michael Diffenderffer, Treasurer, and Samuel Ringwalt, Secretary. At the same meeting it was resolved that the Lutherans, German Reformed, Presbyterian and Methodist congregations should be allowed to hold public worship in the school house, by the payment of fifty cents for every such meeting; the Trustees to furnish the wood, and the meetings not to remain in session longer than 9:30 in the evening.

A period of inactivity, lasting until 1844, again appears. The school, it is true, was kept up, but no regular meetings of the Trustees were held and no minutes recorded.

January 27, 1844, they met again and went over the accounts of the intervening period, which had been regularly kept during all that time. The treasurer paid over the balance in his hands and a new start was taken. Numerous business meetings were held during the ensuing six months. The Free School System having become a fact in the Commonwealth, it was resolved, on July 2, 1844, to confer with the School Directors of the township "in relation to the granting of the school house for common school purposes, to obtain of them, if possible, an appropriation, for the purpose of repairing the rooms, purchasing desks; also, in relation to the teacher or teachers who should receive this station." It was found that the Board of

Directors was willing to pay one dollar per month for each room occupied by them. The Trustees continued to hold meetings with considerable regularity during the next six years, but the minutes are taken up with their dealings with the renters who occupied that part of the house not allotted to school purpose, with matters of finance and repairs to the building.

Early in 1850 a proposition was received from the School Directors of Earl township to build a new school house for the use of the town and vicinity, to belong to the township for school purposes, and to be under the control and direction of the said Directors, and through them under the general free school system, provided the Trustees could and would sell or exchange the school house and land. On May 1, 1850, a meeting was called to consider the proposal. It was decided to let the matter rest for a time. In the following August a committee was appointed to consult with the Lutheran congregation on the subject. No definite proposition could be obtained from that organization at that time. Negotiations were again opened with the Township School Directors. A new committee was appointed to continue negotiations with the church people, but this, too, came to naught, the congregation claiming half the proceeds resulting from the sale of the property and half the cash on hand. But the matter lagged. No arrangement could be made with the church about the division of the proceeds that might be realized from the property. Various propositions were made by both sides, only to be rejected. Finally a proposition was received from the church people to the effect "that the proceeds of the sale of the School House and lot of land belonging thereto should be equally divided between the Trustees and the Lutheran church, and that the Church should also be en-

titled to one-fourth of the moneys in the Treasury of the Trustees (\$202- $\frac{1}{4}$), first deducting from such moneys all costs and expenses incident to a sale and conveyance of the premises." The proposition was unanimously agreed to on the part of the Trustees, and in this way it was thought a conclusion was at last reached to a vexatious question.

The property was offered at public sale on January 15, 1853, and sold to John Steyer for \$935. But fresh complications arose. A bill in equity was filed by a number of citizens against the Trustees, by which they were enjoined from consummating the sale agreed upon. The cause was heard before Judge Henry G. Long, and the former injunction against the act of the Trustees was made perpetual.

In April, 1857, two petitions were sent to the State Assembly; one was presented in the Senate and the other in the House. These asked for the passage of an act enabling the Trustees and the Congregation to consummate the agreement which had already been entered into. The bill passed both Houses, and was approved by Governor Pollock on April 21, 1857. (See pamphlet laws for 1857, page 278.)

At a joint meeting of the School Trustees and the Trustees of the Lutheran Church, held on May 23, 1857, it was resolved that the school house property, real estate and furniture, as desks and benches, should be sold at public sale on June 20, 1857. At the said sale the property was sold to Daniel Richwine for \$1,060, and on July 1, 1857, a deed for the same was executed to him.

It deserves to be mentioned in the above transaction that all the School Trustees were also members of the Lutheran Church.

By the act of the Legislature already spoken of, the School Trustees

were directed to invest their share in the proceeds continuously, until the amount "shall in the whole amount to a principal sum not less than \$1,000; and thereafter the interest and incomes of such principal sum, or so much thereof as the Trustees at the time being, or a majority of them, may think proper, shall from time to time be applied to and towards the establishment and maintenance of one or more public schools in the said village, New Holland, to be open and in operation in such portions and periods of every year as the common schools may not be in operation in the said village, and under such rules and regulations as a majority of the Trustees at the time may order and direct."

Under this law, the share of the proceeds received by the Trustees was put on interest, and by 1876 had increased by the annual accumulations to \$2,100.

Since that time until now the Trustees have used the interest of this fund in opening a free school and employing two teachers for a period of two months every year, when the common free school season closes in the spring. To this school only children between the ages of six and twelve years are admitted. In this way the good work wrought by our German forefathers one hundred and twelve years ago is still making itself manifest among their grateful posterity. When we look back over this remarkable story, and think of its intelligent conception, the liberal-minded spirit in which it was carried forward amid a thousand trials and tribulations, our admiration and respect for these men of old knows no bounds. And yet these men have been reviled by grave historians, through ignorance, it is true, as people who were ignorant, bigoted boors, without refinement and indifferent to education and progress.

"By their fruits shall ye know them," and with this I leave their work to the judgment of future generations.

I have spoken thus warmly and appreciatively of this school, because

Do bin Ich ganga in die Schul,
Wo Ich noch war gans Kle;
Dort war der Meschter in seim Stuhl;
Dort war sei Wip, un' dort sei Ruhl —
Ich kan's noch alles seh!

I have thought a brief sketch of Frederick Seeger, Esq., who was one of the organizers of this school movement, and who for nearly thirty-seven years was the efficient and faithful Secretary of the Board of Trustees, would be appropriate in this connection. Fortunately, he left the materials for a brief biography behind him, in German, which is still in the possession of one of his descendants. He was born on January 16, 1750, in Diedelsheim, Palatinate. No expense was spared in his early education. He says: "I was sent to a Latin School, from my 6th to my 13th year, that with this and an acquaintance with other necessary branches of knowledge, I might the better get along in the world.

"After my father found me qualified to renew my baptismal covenant by a public confession of my faith, I was confirmed, in the 13th year of my age, and received for the first time the Lord's Supper. Soon after I expressed my wish to learn the mercantile profession, to which my father gave his consent. I then served a four years' apprenticeship, in the city of Stuttgart, with Mr. B. F. Behringer. After this I went to Heidelberg, where I was in the employ of John W. Godelman, for two years. From thence I went to Manitz, and entered the celebrated house of John G. Gontzinger.

"In order to learn more of the world and to improve my fortunes, I resolved to travel in Holland, with the hope of finding employment in some large

commercial house. My undertaking was unsuccessful, and this resulted in my coming to America, for, as I saw no prospect of getting employment in Holland, and did not wish to return to my native land, the way to America was prepared. I crossed the ocean in the ship *Minerva*, Captain Arnold, and landed in Philadelphia on September 20, 1771. I had to content myself with the circumstances in which I then was, and with the ways of the country, which, it is true, were not very agreeable. I was under the necessity of hiring myself to Benjamin Davids, an innkeeper, for three years and nine months. My situation was unpleasant, for my employment did not correspond with that to which I had been accustomed from my youth in my fatherland. In the course of nine months my hard service ended, for, with the aid of good friends, I found means, in a becoming way, to leave Davids for the employ of Messrs. Miles & Wister, where I remained three years and six months."

From the above autobiographical sketch I infer Mr. Seeger came across the ocean as a Redemptioner. He was a conspicuous example of the standing attained by many of these bondmen. He came to New Holland soon after the period with which he closes his sketch, and there he became one of the wealthiest, most respected and most influential men in the eastern end of the county. He died March 15, 1835, aged eighty-six years.

F.R.D.

AN OLD OIL MILL.

At the foot of the western end of the "Mine Ridge," thereabouts better known as "Stony Hill," and in the northwest corner of Eden township, near the old Conowingo ore mines, and about half a mile east of Camargo, on a branch of Beaver creek, stands a large, quaint old stone building, which has for a long time been known as "The Old Oil Mill." It was, in its day, one of the busiest places in that section of Lancaster county.

This building was built just about the end of the last century, either in 1798 or 1799, by Abram Hoover, for a woolen mill. He also built a good-sized dam just back of the building, and had a first-class water power. He put in the best machinery of that day, and started business on an extensive scale. He ran it until the days of the war of 1812, and, it is said, had made money; but the panic succeeding the war ruined him, and the property was sold by the Sheriff. The purchaser was George Hersh, grandfather of the Hersh family, of Strasburg township.

The new purchaser tore out all the woolen machinery, supplanting it with looms to weave linen, and he also made linseed oil. He built an addition to the original building for a still-house for the manufacture of whisky. Every farmer at that time had a patch of flax and every farmer's wife had her spinning wheel, spinning the thread which Hersh made into sheetings, table cloths, pant stiffs and grain bags. There were made at this mill goods known as "Linsey Woolsey"—one-half linen and the other wool. It was made of different weights and colors and was used for both women's and men's wear. In

this particular line Hersh had a great reputation, and some of our oldest residents say they felt proud to wear his make of goods when boys.

The flax seed was ground between two stones, six feet in diameter, and the grist was put into stout bagging, pounded with heavy wooden hammers, after which it was put into a wooden box with slides. These slides were pushed together and wedged up with heavy wooden wedges. By this means all the oil was expressed, but not more than from ten to fifteen gallons could be made in a day. It was, however, pure linseed oil, and the oil cake was in good demand for cattle feed. The old stones are still lying beside the building.

The still-house was one of the largest in that section and did a fine business. Mr. Hersh made money. He died in 1844, leaving a good estate, owning several properties around the oil mill. Most of these were bought by John Bassler, who was then running the old Barr mill, now known as "Bassler's Mill," in Eden township, near Camargo. This he had bought several years before, and when he was doing a large business in milling, besides running a still-house.

After getting the oil mill he turned it into a chopping mill, and made only feed, running it in connection with his other mill.

In 1856 Mr. Bassler sold the property to the present owner, Joseph Wimer, who is a wagonmaker, having learned the business with Henry Keen, Sr., and carried on the trade on a prominent corner in Hauckesville. Mr. Wimer tore out the mill stones, and the still-house he turned into a saw mill, which is still being operated, and has a great deal of work to do. His grandson, Joseph Wimer, Jr., also carries on the business as a manufacturer of wagons and does a fine business, besides operating a creamery. Mr. Wimer, Sr.,

retired from business three years ago, and is a remarkably well preserved man of eighty. He still makes a few hand rakes, as there are many farmers who would think they could not farm if they did not have Joe Wimer's rakes. He had the reputation of making them better than anybody else, and he was never able to turn out half enough of them.

Mr. Hersh was a very old man when he died in 1844. John Bassler died in 1858 at a good old age. He was one of the largest men in his section, weighing over four hundred pounds. At the time of his death he owned a large amount of valuable property, having made a great deal of money at his mill, which did a larger business than any other mill in the lower end of this county, the flour having a great reputation.

"The Old Oil Mill" is a very large building, built of the stones from the surrounding hills, and, as in the old buildings of that section generally, all the walls are two feet thick and the work and mortar of the very best.

The leading stone mason who flourished about the latter part of the last century and the beginning of this was Bill Alford. He was a wonderful workman, and, it seems, built nearly all the stone buildings of Bart and Eden. Some marvelous tales are told of him, which it would take considerable space to relate, and they are reserved for a future notice.

THE MARTIN BARR FAMILY.

It seems, from data furnished by the descendants of Hans Herr, that there were inter-marriages between the Herr and Barr families.

Hans Herr, the original progenitor of the very extensive family of his name, had five sons: John, Rev. Christian, Emanuel, Abraham and Henry.

Of these John Herr married Frances Brackbill, and they had six children, as follows: Rev. John, Frances, Ann, Christian, Mary and Elizabeth.

Elizabeth, one of these daughters, married Martin Barr, who was a son of Rev. John Barr, and they had children, as follows: Mary, Anna, Frances, "Red" John, Elizabeth, Martin and Martha.

Of these children Mary married Christian Martin, who was a Swiss Redemptioner, and sold his time to Martin Barr, marrying his eldest daughter. He lived on a fine farm near Martinsville, in Strasburg township, and is buried there.

Of the sons born to Martin Barr by his marriage with Elizabeth Herr Martin is recorded to have married Frances Neff. Their marriage took place in 1788, he, the said Martin Barr, having been born in 1756.

Query: Was he the Martin Barr who built "The Ark" at Quarryville?

Manifestly not, as the builder of "The Ark" built "Bassler's Mill" in 1775 and had grown children in 1791.

Martin Barr, of whose family Mr. L. T. Hensel, in his article on "The Ark," seemed to have no complete trace, married Annie Herr. There were born to them children, as follows: Isaac, Mar-

tin, Mary, John, Christian, Ann, Susan, Fanny, Benjamin, Simon and Barbara.

Barbara, the youngest daughter and child, married David Barr, who was a son of Jacob—another branch of the family—and they had children as follows: Jacob, who lives in Limeville, near the Gap; Martin, and a third, whose name we do not know.

Of these Martin inter-married with Elizabeth Herr, and they had children as follows: Cyrus, who married Mary Ann Reilly; Salome, who married Samuel Sides; Caroline, who married Henry Uhler.

Mary became the wife of a man named Bleecher.

John married Anna Groff, and they had children as follows: Anna, who married a Weidman, and is living in Lancaster, and Henry. Their father was born in 1807, and died in 1845.

Ann, daughter of Martin Barr and Annie Herr, married a man named Horner; Susan married a Gochenour; Fanny married a Horner.

THE SOCIETY'S HONORARY MEMBERS.

PREFATORY NOTE.

At the March meeting of the Society, it was ordered that brief biographical sketches of the honorary members of the Society be prepared and printed in the March volume of proceedings. These sketches are now given, and while necessarily brief, nevertheless serve to show that the Society has not only been chary in bestowing this distinction, but has chosen wisely and well.

WILLIAM HENRY EGLE, M. D.

Dr. Egle was born at Harrisburg, Pa., in 1830. He comes of both German and Swiss ancestry. They fought in the French and Indian wars, in that of the Revolution and of 1812; hence his membership in the Society of Colonial Wars, the Order of the Cincinnati, the Sons of the Revolution and Society of the War of 1812. His education was received in the public and private schools of Harrisburg. In those years he was in the office of the "Pennsylvania Telegraph." At the age of 23 he became the editor of the "Literary Companion" and "Daily Times," thus manifesting his early inclination towards a career of letters.

In 1854 he began the study of medicine, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1859. After the battles of Chantilly and the second Bull Run he went to the front to care for the wounded. In 1862 he was commissioned assistant surgeon. He served on the field of Antietam. In 1863, during the Gettysburg campaign, he was appointed surgeon of the 47th regiment P. V. M. He was appointed surgeon of volunteers in 1864, and served with various corps of the army until his resignation from the service in 1865. In 1870 he was appointed surgeon-in-chief of the Fifth Division of the State National Guard. Later, surgeon-in-chief of the Third Brigade, which position he now holds. He is to-day the senior medical officer of the National Guard of Pennsylvania, having served 28 years with the Guard.

His professional career abated none of his literary tastes, and in 1865 he began his excellent "History of Pennsylvania," published in 1867. His historical and other literary publications have been

both numerous and voluminous. We enumerate some of them: "The Historical Register," two volumes; "Histories of Dauphin and Lebanon Counties;" "Pennsylvania Genealogies, chiefly German and Scotch-Irish;" "Notes and Queries," relating to central Pennsylvania, in all, eleven volumes; he was co-editor of the Second Series of "Pennsylvania Archives, 12 volumes, and editor of volumes 13 to 19. Is also editor of the Third Series now passing through the press. This above is but a part of Dr. Egle's historical labors.

In 1878, Lafayette conferred the degree of A. M. on him. He was one of the founders, and the first President of the Pennsylvania-German Society. He is the President of the Dauphin County Historical Society. He is also a member of a number of other historical societies in the United States, and of several learned societies in Europe. In 1887 he was appointed State Librarian, in which position he has been continued under all administrations continuously until the present hour. His fitness for, and efficiency in that position is universally recognized. Under his industrious and intelligent administration, our State Library has become one of the largest and best appointed of the public libraries of the country.

F. R. D.

JOHN F. MEGINNESS, ESQ.

John Franklin Meginness, journalist and historian, was born in Coleraine township, Lancaster county, Pa., July 16, 1827. After receiving such education as the times afforded, his parents emigrated to Illinois in 1843, and he was soon after cast upon his own resources. He enlisted for the Mexican war and spent a year in that country, six months of which were passed in the City of Mexico. His company was present as a guard of honor when the first payment for the purchase of New Mexico, California, etc., was made, and then witnessed the impressive military ceremony of turning the City of Mexico over to the Mexican government.

Returning home he spent some time in school, when he adopted journalism as a profession and followed the same for thirty-five years. Drifting to Illinois in 1856 he engaged in newspaper publishing, became a protege of the famous Stephen A. Douglas, and was present in the capacity of a reporter at several of the debates between that eminent statesman and Mr. Lincoln. On the breaking out of the civil war he disposed of his newspaper in Illinois and moved his family back to Williamsport, Pa., and then to Washing-

ton city, where he had secured a government position ; and there they resided until 1869. He was then solicited to return to Williamsport and take an editorial position on the daily *Gazette and Bulletin*. For twenty years he served on that paper, most of the time as managing editor, and retired late in the fall of 1889. From that time up to the present he has been engaged in genealogical and historical work. Thus far he has written twenty-two books and pamphlets, mostly on local subjects. His best works are, perhaps, "Otzinachson, or a History of the West Branch Valley of the Susquehanna," and the "Biography of Frances Slocum, the Lost Sister of Wyoming." Mr. Meginness has traveled much in the United States, and visited several foreign countries. And now, while well along in his 71st year, he is still hale and vigorous and actually engaged in historical work.

MISS MARY ROSS.

Miss Mary Ross is a great-granddaughter of George Ross, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The family from which she is descended, is traceable to Malcolm, Earl of Ross, who was contemporary with Malcolm, King of Scotland, in the twelfth century. The first of the family to migrate to America, was the Rev. George Ross, who was graduated at the University of Edinburg, in 1700, and came to New Castle, Delaware, in 1705. His son George Ross, was the only signer of the Declaration from the county of Lancaster. He was born in 1730, and came to this city in 1751. A memorial tablet to his memory was erected last summer by the proprietors of Rossmere, under the auspices of the Lancaster County Historical Society.

Miss Ross has always shown an ardent loyalty and devotion to her illustrious ancestry, which has assumed public expression in various ways. Some years ago she erected a memorial window to the memory of her illustrious great-grandparent in St. James Episcopal Church in this city. Only a few weeks ago a tablet to the memory of the Rev. George Ross, the first rector of Immanuel Church, New Castle, Delaware, was erected by her in that church, bearing the following inscription:

"To the glory of God and in memory of Rev. George Ross, first rector of this church, sent as a missionary in 1703 by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in foreign parts. He was the son of David Ross, of Balblair, Rosshire, Scotland. Born 1680. He graduated

at the University of Edinburg in 1700. After serving this parish faithfully for fifty years he died at New Castle in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He was eminent for his piety, learning and zeal for the cause of Christ. Erected by his great-great-granddaughter, Mary Ross, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania."

Miss Ross was born in this city and has always resided here, where she is known and loved for her kindly disposition and unostentatious deeds of charity. Her interest in the Lancaster County Historical Society has been manifested in a very substantial manner.

F. R. D.

GENERAL JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER, LL.D.

General J. Watts de Peyster comes of a French Huguenot family that settled in Holland. The first immigrant of the name was Johannis de Peyster, who came to New Amsterdam about 1645. He became prominent in the political affairs of that colony, holding a number of public offices. One of his sons, Johannis, was mayor of the city; another, Isaac, was a member of the provincial legislature, and a third, Cornelius, was the first chamberlain of New York. Abraham, son of Cornelius, was mayor of the city, chief justice of the State and president of the king's council, in which capacity he acted as governor in 1701. In short, no family in New York was more prominent, or gave more of its members to the service of the State, both in her civil and military annals.

General J. Watts de Peyster is in the seventh generation of descent from the founder of the family in this country. He was born in New York city, March 9, 1821. His literary training was received at Columbia College. With hereditary instincts he quickly found his way into the military service of his native State. In his 24th year he was colonel of the 11th regiment, and at the age of 30 was made a brigadier-general. In 1855 he became adjutant-general of the State, and in 1866 was brevetted major-general. His military inclinations were fostered by his long and intimate association with his cousin, Gen. Phil. Kearney, together with whom he was wont to discuss the great battles of the world on the sites where they were fought. His profound knowledge of military strategy has been widely acknowledged, and his knowledge of military history is perhaps second to that of no man in the United States.

General de Peyster has been a most voluminous author. The list of his published works reaches half a hundred, and includes almost

every department of human knowledge, from the finer fancies of the field of poesy to the clarion call on the field of battle. He is equally at home in analyzing one of Dante's verses or criticising a campaign by Wallenstein. He is a member of many civil and military societies and has been the recipient of the medals, badges and insignia of numerous orders. In the department of letters his honors have been equally numerous and distinguished. He is known as a patron of letters and the fine arts. The library in this city, bearing his name, and of which a good illustration is given in this booklet, is an enduring monument to his enlightened liberality. In stature General de Peyster is tall, erect, and of distinguished presence, indicating at once the bearing of the soldier and the scholar.

F. R. D.

PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON MAY 6, 1898.

PENN'S CITY ON THE SUSQUEHANNA.

BY JULIUS F. SACHSE, Esq.

LANCASTER'S BID FOR THE NATIONAL CAPITAL.

READ BY S. M. SENER, Esq.

EPITAPHS.

BY MRS. LYDIA D. ZELL.

VOL. II. NO. 8.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1898.

Penn's City on the Susquehanna.

BY JULIUS F. SACHSE, Esq.,

223

Lancaster's Bid for the National Capital.

READ BY S. M. SENER, Esq.,

238

Epitaphs.

BY MRS. LYDIA D. ZELL,

244

Penn's City on the Susquehanna

The paper about to be presented to your notice is supplementary to one read before the Society on September 3, 1897, by Mr. Frank RiedDiffenderffer, based upon a lately discovered document, granting "Certain Concessions" by William Penn to persons who had subscribed "for Lands to be Layd out upon ye river Susquehanna."

Doubtless there are many more such documents of local interest still in existence, which have been lost sight of in the lapse of years, either by accident or carelessness of the custodian, papers of the greatest historical interest, which are now stowed away in some out-of-the-way corners and forgotten. Even printed matter is occasionally lost sight of by virtue of the extreme scarcity of the original. Then, again, there are cases where such documents have been reprinted, either in very small editions or in some serial, which is either poorly indexed or not at all, and they thereby escape the notice of the average reader, and in some cases even the trained eye of the historian.

It is my purpose to bring to your notice several examples of this kind, one of which will bear upon the statement that William Penn's original plan was to place his Capital city on the banks of the Susquehanna, and not on the Delaware. The evidence presented will prove absolutely that the founding of a large city on the Susquehanna was a fond hope to which Penn clung tenaciously for a number of years after the settlement of the Province. The paper read before you in September last, which I shall hereafter designate as the "Parmyter"

paper, will prove an important link in my chain of evidence.

My attention was first called to the fact that the Susquehanna was seriously considered by William Penn as the site for his chief city when compiling my sketch of Benjamin Furly, who was the first promoter of German emigration to America. Not having any immediate or particular interest in the subject at that time I took but little note of the facts or authority. The reading of the Parmyter document, however, recalled the matter to my mind, and, in compliance with a request of your President, I now bring such of the facts before you as I can conveniently reach at this time. The most interesting paper, the one which gave me the first positive information regarding Penn's intentions as to his Capital city, I have been unable to locate for my present purpose. I think that it is among the mass of unindexed Penn papers at the Pennsylvania Historical Society. The absence of this document, however, will prove of but little moment, in view of the official evidence, which will be presented.

The first printed document relating to the Province as a colony of Penn is the proclamation of Charles II., issued April 2, 1681. It was addressed, "To the Inhabitants and Planters of the Province of Pennsylvania." This proclamation, a broadside, is exceedingly scarce. I have seen or heard of but one copy, of which I here show you a fac-simile, and which I have the honor to present to the Lancaster County Historical Society.

This interesting document sets forth that:

CHARLES R.

Whereas, His Majesty, in consideration of the great Merit and Faithful Services of Sir William Penn, deceased, and for divers other good Causes Him thereunto moving, hath been Gra-



ciously pleased by Letters Patents bearing Date the Fourth day of March last past, to Give and Grant unto William Penn Esquire, Son and Heir of the said Sir William Penn, all that Tract of Land in America, called by the Name of Pennsilvania, as the same is Bounded on the East by Delaware River, from Twelve Miles distance Northwards of Newcastle Town, unto the Three and fourtieth Degree of Northern Latitude, if the said River doth extend so far Northwards, and if the said River shall not extend so far Northward, then by the said River so far as it doth extend: And from the Head of the said River, the Eastern Bounds to be determined by a Meridian Line to be Drawn from the Head of the said River, unto the said Three and fourtieth Degree, the said Province to extend Westward Five Degrees in Longitude, to be Computed from the said Eastern Bounds, and to be Bounded on the North, by the Beginning of the Three and fourtieth Degree of Northern Latitude, and on the South by a Circle Drawn at Twelve Miles distance from Newcastle Northwards, and Westwards unto the Beginning of the Fourtieth Degree of Northern Latitude,

and then by a straight Line Westwards to the limit of Longitude above mentioned, together with all Powers, Pre-heminencies and Jurisdictions necessary for the Government of the said Province, as by the said Letters Patents, Reference being thereunto had, doth more at large appear.

His Majesty doth therefore hereby Publish and Declare His Royal Will and Pleasure, That all Persons Settled or Inhabiting within the Limits of the said Province, do yield all Due Obedience to the said William Penn, His Heirs and Assigns, as absolute Proprietaries and Governours thereof, as also to the Deputy or Deputies, Agents or Lieutenants, Lawfully Commissionated by him or them, according to the Powers and Authorities Granted by the said Letters Patents; Wherewith His Majesty Expects and Requires a ready Complyance from all Persons whom it may concern, as they tender His Majesties Displeasure.

Given at the Court at Whitehall the Second day of April 1681. In the Three and thirtieth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesties Command,
To the Inhabitants
and Planters of CONWAY.
the Province of
Pennsilvania.

LONDON,
Printed by the Assigns of John Bill,
Thomas Newcomb, and Henry
Hills, Printers to the
Kings most Excellent
Majesty. 1681.

After the grant to William Penn was consummated he not only sought earnestly and widely for assistance in drafting the fundamental laws of his Province, as shown by the Furry correspondence among the Penn papers, but he also took advice as to the best

means of developing its commercial and natural resources. For this purpose he published two tracts, both of which are of the greatest rarity. The first was entitled:

"Certain Conditions or Concessions Agreed upon by William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and those who are the Adventurers and Purchasers in the same Province, dated the Eleventh of July, One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty-one." No pamphlet copy of this tract is known.

The other one was: "Some account of the Province of Pennsilvania in America; Lately Granted under the Great Seal of England to William Penn, etc., London; Printed and sold by Benjamin Clark, Bookseller, in George Yard, Lombard Street, 1681."

This tract was made up from the best information he then had or could obtain. The next important step taken by Penn was to organize the company known as "The Free Society of Traders in Pennsylvania," for the better improvement and government of trade in that province.

Among the plans proposed by William Penn was one to lay out a "great" city upon either the Susquehanna or the Delaware, wherever the commissioners appointed by him could find a suitable location. There can be but little doubt that both Penn and his associates of the Free Society of Traders seriously considered the former site as the most advantageous. This will be apparent when we take into consideration the situation on the South or Delaware river. The shores of this stream had been settled for almost half a century, and the Indian with his peltries had gradually been forced inland. We find that for a decade or more before the Grant to Penn, both Swedish and English traders were already obliged to go westward if they

SOME
ACCOUNT
OF THE
PROVINCE
OF
PENNSILVANIA
IN
AMERICA;
Lately Granted under the Great Seal
OF
ENGLAND
TO
William Penn, &c.

Together with Priviledges and Powers necessary to the well-governing thereof.

Made publick for the Information of such as are or may be disposed to Transport themselves or Servants into those Parts.

LONDON: Printed, and Sold by Benjamin Clark
Bookseller in George-Yard Lombard-street, 1681.

wished to effect any satisfactory barter.

Then there were already two towns, settlements on the west bank of the Delaware, one of which, New Castle, had become the trade centre of the Delaware valley, and was the official port of entry.

The capes of Virginia were also better known to mariners than the capes of the Delaware, which were avoided on account of the shoals. It will be recollectcd that we have accounts, even so late as the first decade of the eighteenth century, where vessels for Philadelphia would sail up the Chesapeake to Bohemia Landing, and there discharge both cargo and passengers, to be taken overland to New Castle, and thence by sloop to their destination.

It is but little wonder, considering the great distance between the promoters of the new colony and their possessions, and the lack of any knowledge but what was based upon imperfect information, that both Penn and the Free Society of Traders were forced to leave some of the vital details of the settlement of the Province to the discretion of some subaltern whom they sent out for the purpose. There is a strong basis for the assumption that in the early days of the movement, some, if not all, of the principals favored the Susquehanna as the best site for the commercial and political capital of Pennsylvania.

If we refer to the Articles of Agreement of the Free Society of Traders, adopted May 29, 1682, we find:

"Article XXI. That the Society may set up two or more General Factories in Pennsylvania, one upon the Chesapeake Bay, and the other upon Delaware River, or where else the Committee shall see necessary for the more speedy conveyance of goods in the country and Mary-Land; but that the Government of the whole be in the Capital City of Pennsylvania."

It will be noticed that there is no mention of the chief city being located on the Delaware.

For the purpose of developing his grant William Penn, in 1681, sent out a commission consisting of William Crispin, John Bezar, Nathaniel Allen and William Haigue, who were to act together with Governor William Markham in all matters relating to the settlement of the Province. Their original instructions are now in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. William Crispin, the first named of these commissioners, was to be surveyor-general, but he unfortunately died before reaching the Province.

In the next year, 1682, Penn appointed in his place Captain Thomas Holme, both as commissioner and surveyor-general. Among Penn's instructions to Holme was one to select a suitable site for a great capital city, to contain not less than ten thousand acres. The first duty was to choose a spot where navigation was best, and large ships might lie close to the bank, the land being at the same time dry, high and healthy, and to lay out there ten thousand acres for the site of a great city. This proved to be a very difficult task; no place answering the requirements could be found which would bear a city of such size.

The clause in Penn's instructions to his commissioners, which refers to the location of a site for this great city, reads :

"That having taken Wt care you can for the Peoples good in the respects aboves'd let the Rivers and Creeks be sounded on my side of the Delaware River, especially Upland in order to settle a great Towne and to be sure to make your choice where it is most Navigable, high, dry and healthy. That is where Ships may best ride of deepest draught of water if possible to Load, or unload at Ye Bank, or Keyside with-

out boating or litering of it. It would do well if the River coming into Yt Creek be Navigable, at least for Boats up into Ye Country, and Yt the Situation be high, at least dry and sound, and not swampy, Wch is best knowne by digging up two or three Earths, and seeing Ye bottom."

As another matter of curious interest, I will state that the question has been frequently broached, since the finding of Penn's Instructions to his Commissioners, what were his ideas or purpose for projecting a city so large as to cover 10,000 acres? The answer to this query was given by Dean Prideaux, when he stated that the plan followed by Penn in laying out his projected city was based on that of ancient Babylon. Note—The Old and New Testament Connected, ed. 1729, vol. I., p. 135.)

Notwithstanding the difficulties of the task the Commissioners started to explore the country, while Holme made a survey of the west bank of the Delaware. Holme proposed, as the most favorable spot, the west bank of the Delaware River between Pennekack and the Poquessing, and there started to lay out the great city. As his base line he ran a broad highway due east and west. This he called Susquehanna street, which was to be continued to that river, thus connecting the Susquehanna and the Delaware. This tract Holme afterwards located as part of his own land, and called it the township of Dublin.

Markham and the other commissioners favored the location now known as Pennsbury.

It was not until William Penn arrived in the following October that he learned that his Commissioners had selected the Delaware as the most suitable site for the great city. When he came up the river from Upland and landed at the Blue Anchor Tavern, he

was so well pleased with the high bold shore, covered with lofty pines, which then extended along the Delaware, that he changed his ideas as embodied in his instructions, reduced the size from ten thousand to twelve hundred and eighty acres, or two square miles, and gave his consent to locate a town there which we now know as Philadelphia. Still, William Penn continued his interest in the Susquehanna, so after Holme had finished laying out the city, Penn ordered him to turn his attention to the country and make a map of the Province. This was done, and the map was published between the end of the year 1686 and the beginning of the year 1689. It was evidently some time in 1687-8, and it will be seen what bearings it had upon Penn's future plans.

William Penn, during his first visit to America, took every means to inform himself, from personal inspection, about the topography, resources and possibilities of his Province; and when he returned to England he was more than ever impressed with the importance of raising a large city, if not the great capital, on the banks of the Susquehanna. So convinced was he of this necessity that, as soon as Holme's map of the Province was ready for distribution, he issued printed proposals for a settlement of such a city upon the banks of the Susquehanna; and, as is shown by the Parmyter document, it was to be located where the Conestoga flows into it.

How closely Penn adhered to this project is further shown by the fact that, during his second visit to America, he again made a personal survey of the site, and the possibilities of water communication with Philadelphia.

The document I am about to quote further gives a proof of Penn's great foresight and enlarged views, when it tells us that he suggested at that early

period (prior to 1690) the practicability of forming a water communication between the Susquehanna and Schuylkill rivers by means of some of their branches, which communication, however, (as stated by Hazard) was not effected until about 138 years afterwards. Just why these plans of William Penn failed to materialize, or why they were relinquished, are questions which are still open to the historians of the day.

The interesting document I will now present to your notice is a broadside, entitled :

"Some proposals for a second settlement in the Province of Pennsylvania. Printed and sold by Andrew Sowle, at the Crooked Billet in Halloway Lane, Shore Ditch, 1690."

The only known copy of this broadside was, in 1848, in the collection of the late Peter Force, of Washington, D. C. It bore the marks of age and dilapidation, but was otherwise in a perfect condition. It was copied and reprinted in the fall of the latter year in the North American and United States Gazette of October 25. It is also quoted in Part I of my work on "Pennsylvania; The German Influence on its Settlement and Development."

Some proposals for a second settlement in the Province of Pennsylvania.

Whereas, I did about nine years past, propound the selling of several parts or shares of land, upon that side of the Province of Pennsylvania, next Delaware river, and setting out a place upon it for the building of a city, by the name of Philadelphia; and that divers persons closed with these proposals, who, by their ingenuity, industry and charge, have advanced that city from a wood to a good forwardness of building (there being above one thousand houses finished in it). and that the several plantations and towns begun upon the land, bought by those first under-

takers, are also in a prosperous way of improvement and enlargement (insomuch as last year ten sail of ships were freighted there with the growth of the Province for Barbados, Jamaica, &c. besides what came directly from this kingdom). It is now my purpose to make another settlement, upon the river of Susquehannagh, that runs into the Bay of Chesapeake, and bears about fifty miles west from the river Delaware, as appears by the Common Maps of the English Dominion in America. There I design to lay out a plan for the building of another city, in the most convenient place for communication with the former plantations on the East; which, by land, is as good as done already, a way being laid out between the two rivers very exactly and conveniently, at least three years ago; and which will not be hard to do by water, by the benefit of the river Scoulkill; for a branch of that river lies near a Branch that runs into the Susquehannagh River, and is the common course of the Indians with their Skins and Furrs into our parts, and to the Provinces of East and West Jersey, and New York, from the West and Northwest parts of the continent from whence they bring them.

And I do also intend that every one who shall be a Purchaser in this proposed settlement shall have a proportionable Lot in the said City to build a house or Houses upon; which Town-Ground and the Shares of Land that shall be bought of me, shall be delivered clear of all Indian Pretensions; for it has been my way from the first to purchase their title from them, and to settle with their consent.

The Shares I dispose of contain each Three Thousand Acres for £100, and for greater or lesser quantities after that rate: The Acre of that Province is according to the Statute of the 33th of Edw. 1. And no acknowledgment or Quit Rent shall be paid by the Pur-

chasers till five years after a settlement be made upon their Lands, and that only according to the quantity of Acres so taken up and seated, and not otherwise; and only then to pay one shilling for every hundred acres for ever. And further I do promise to agree with every Purchaser that shall be willing to treat with me between this and next spring, upon all such reasonable conditions as shall be thought necessary for their accommodation, intending, if God please, to return with what speed I can, and my family with me, in order to our future residence.

To conclude, that which particularly recommends this settlement is the known goodness of the soyll and the scituatiou of the Land, which is high and not mountainous; also the Pleasantness, and the Largeness of the River being clear and not rapid, and broader than the Thames at London Bridge, many miles above the place intended for this settlement; and runs (as we are told by the Indians) quite through the Province, into which many fair rivers empty themselves. The sorts of Timber that grow chiefly there are chiefly oak, ash, chestnut, walnut, cedar and poplar. The native Fruits are pawpaws, grapes, mulberry's, chestnuts and several sorts o f walnuts. There are likewise great quantities of Deer, and especially Elks, which are much bigger than our Red Deer, and use that river in Herds. And the Fish there is of divers sorts, and very large and good, and in great plenty.

But that which recommends both this Settlement in particular, and the Province in general, is a late Patent obtained by divers Eminent Lords and Gentlemen for that Land that lies north of Pennsylvania up to the 46th Degree and a half, because their Trafick and Intercourse will be chiefly through Pennsylvania, which lies between that Province and the Sea. We

have also the comfort of being the Center of all the English colonies upon the Continent of America, as they lie from the North East Parts of New England to the most Southerly parts of Carolina, being above 1,000 miles upon the Coast.

If any Persons please to apply themselves to me by letter in relation to this affair, they may direct them to Robert Ness Scrivener, in Lumber street in London for Philip Ford, and suitable answers will be returned by the first opportunity. There are also Instructions printed for information of such as intend to go, or send servants, or families thither, which way they may proceed with most ease and advantage, both here and there, in reference to Passage, Goods, Utensils, Building, Husbandry, Stock, Subsistence, Traffick, &c., being the effect of their expence and experiance that have seen the Fruit of their Labours.

WM. PENN.

Now the question arises: What would have been the effect upon the future of the Province had William Penn's plan for a great city on the Susquehanna materialized, either in the first instance, or in pursuance of his "Proposals for a second settlement?" This is a question I leave for the political economist.

How tenaciously Penn adhered to his plan for settlement on the Susquehanna and the development of the interior is further manifest from the Parmyter document, which informs us just where the tract and city were to be located. It was at the confluence of the Susquehanna and Conestoga. The only vital point lacking is the name selected by Penn.

The proposals just read to you and the Parmyter document supplement one another. The latter furnishes additional proof how earnestly Penn labored during the last decade of the seventeenth century to materialize his

plans for a settlement on the Susquehanna, even to the extent of a personal inspection of the locality during his second visit to the Province.

From the broadside brought before you, it will be seen that it never was Penn's intention to erect here merely another county, with a scattering farming population, but to raise up another great city, which was to equal, if not surpass, the one on the Delaware.

It was not until the year 1717 that he finally realized that his plans for such a settlement were doomed to failure. His final action in the premises, by reason of his inability to interest a sufficient number of persons to make the scheme a success, has been told by the former speaker. It was an order to the Surveyor General, Jacob Taylor, "to survey without delay the land between the Susquehanna and Conestoga for the proper use and behoof of William Penn, Proprietor and Governor."

Thus ended William Penn's grand scheme for the internal development of his Province.

Lancaster's Bid for the National Capital.

The following interesting document explains itself. It was found a short time ago among the papers of John Hubley, Esq., who was a prominent member of the Lancaster Bar before and after the Revolutionary war, and one of the best known citizens of Lancaster.

The paper is valuable in that it gives the most detailed account of Lancaster city and the industries as they existed 110 years ago that is extant. All in all, it is a document of much historical interest.

The present owner of this interesting document is George Steinman, Esq., President of the Lancaster County Historical Society.

It was read at the May meeting of the Lancaster County Historical Society:

Lancaster, March 17, 1789.

Gentlemen:

The Corporation of this Borough have been instructed by the Inhabitants thereof, and the Adjoining Townships, to address you. The New Constitution, to which we anxiously look upon as the means of establishing the Empire of America on the most sure and solid basis, is ere now in Motion, and one of the Objects of Congress will be to fix on a permanent Place of Residence, where their exclusive Jurisdiction can be conveniently and Safely exercised, should the general Interests of the Union point out an Inland Centeral situation as preferable to that of a Seaport for the future Residence of that Honorable Body, we humbly presume

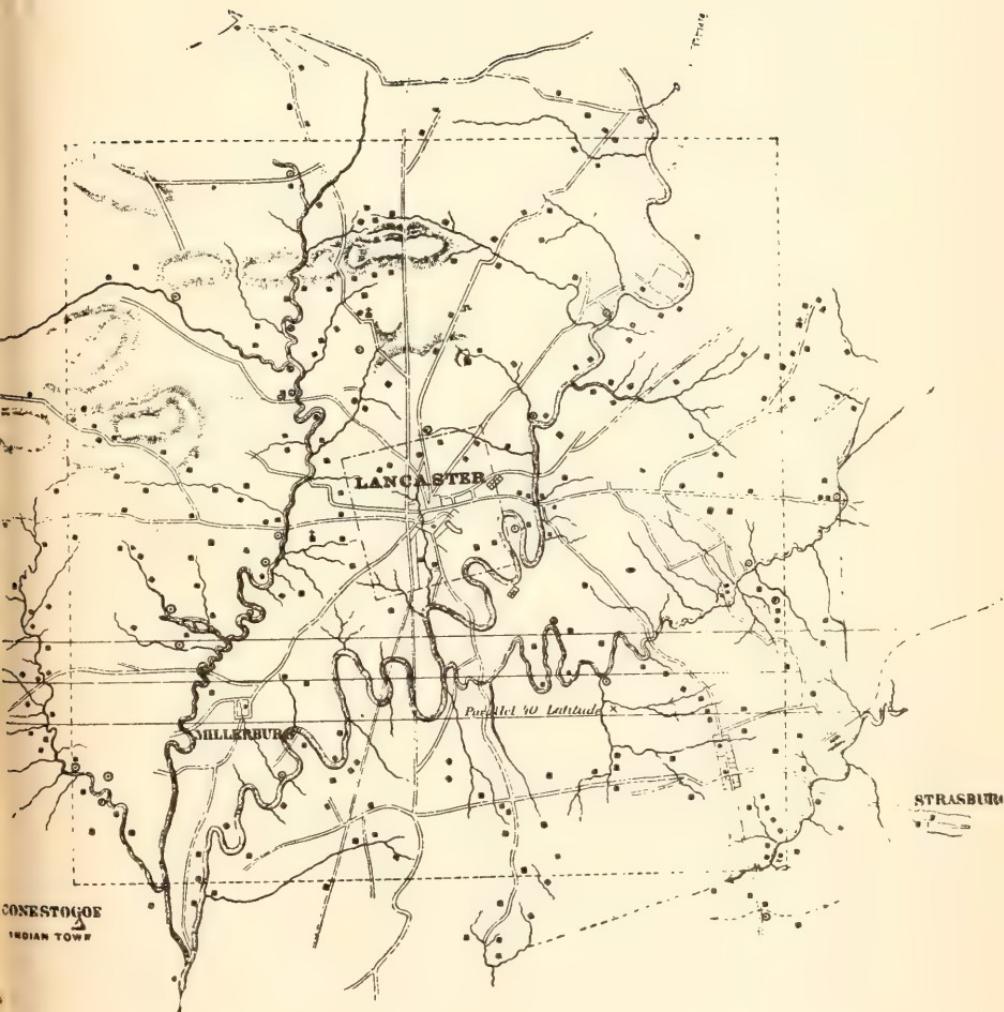
to offer ourselves as Candidates for that distinguished Honor. We feel ourselves more emboldened to enter into the Lists, as we find this Borough has been lately put in nomination by the Honorable Congress under the former Consideration, and we suffer ourselves to be flattered that the reason which then subsisted for such a Choice exists more strongly at the present moment. As an Inland Town we do not perceive ourselves inferior to any within the Dominion of the United States; our Lands are remarkably fertile and in a high state of cultivation; our country is possessed of every convenience for Water Works, as will Appear by the Draft herewith sent, and peculiarly healthy—our water is good; every Necessary material for Building is to be had in the greatest Quantity desired, and at the most reasonable rates, and we venture to Assert that there is not a part of the United States which can boast within the Compass of ten Miles the same Number of Waggons and good Teams with ourselves. We are sensible that Dealing in Generals will have no effect with dispassionate and temperate Minds. We venture, therefore, to descend into more minute Recapitulation, and pledge ourselves to you for the Truth and Correctness of the following Statement, which has been made upon the most thorough Examination and in the Carefullest Manner in our Power, without Exaggeration.

The Borough of Lancaster is a Square encompassing a Portion of Ground of one Mile in Length from the Center (the Court House) by the main Streets, which intersects it at right angles. We have five public buildings, including an elegant Court House, 58 feet by 48 feet. In the second Story thereof is a very handsome Room, 44 Feet by 32 Feet in the Clear, and two convenient Adjoining rooms, each being 22 Feet by 16 Feet in the Clear. There

are seven Places of Public Worship, besides a temporary Synagogue, belonging to the respective Societies of Episcopilians, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Reformer Church of Heidelberg, Moravians, Quakers and Catholics. Within the Compass of the Borough an Enumeration of the Dwelling-Houses was actually taken in 1786, and the number then built was 678, which since that period has considerably increased. Many of the Houses are large, elegant and commodious, and would, in our Idea, accommodate Congress and their Suite at this period without inconvenience. Boarding and lodgings are to be had at very easy Rates. According to the best Computation we can make there are within this Borough about 4,200 Souls. A number of great roads pass through this place. We are thorough-fare to the 4 Cardinal Points of the Compass. Labor is to be had at the rate of 2s per day.

The Current Prices of Provisions are: Wheat, 5s 6d; Rye, 3s; Indian Corn, 2s 6d; Oats, 1s 6d per bushel. Best hay, £3 per ton. Pork and Stall Fed Beef from 25 to 30s per Ct.; Veal, 3d, and Mutton 3½d per lb. All kinds of Poultry are in great abundance and reasonable. Shad, Rock and Salmon are plentifully supplied to Us from the Susquehannah in their Seasons. The Prices of Fire-Wood the last Season has been for Hickory Wood, 12s 6d, and Oak 8s 6d per Cord. Within the Distance of 9 by 30 miles from this Place we have 6 Furnaces, 7 Forges, 2 Slitting Mills, and 2 Rolling Mills for the Manufacture of Iron. Within a Compass of 10 Miles Square, we have 18 Merchant Mills; 16 Saw Mills, 1 Fulling Mill, 4 Oil Mills, 5 Hemp Mills, 2 Boring and Grinding Mills for Gun Barrels and 8 Tan Yards. There are a great Number of convenient Scites for Water Works still unoccupied.

Within the Borough are the following Manufacturers and Artisans, viz.:



"A ten mile square, Lancaster Court House being in the centre, and some parts beyond it, actually surveyed in 1786 and 1787 by me, William Reichenbach, in a manner as engineers use to take up special maps of counties, by compass and watch."

The original map, of which the above is a reduced fac-simile, is now in the collections of the Linnaean Society of this county.

14 Hatters, 36 Shoemakers, 4 Tanners,
 17 Sadlers, 25 Taylors, 22 Butchers, 25
 Weavers, 3 Stocking Weavers, 25 Black-
 Smiths and White Smiths, 6 Wheel
 Wrights, 21 Bricklayers and Masons, 12
 Bakers, 30 Carpenters, 11 Coopers, 6
 Plaisterers, 6 Clock and Watch Mak-
 ers, 6 Tobacconists, 4 Dyers, 7 Gun-
 smiths, 5 Rope Makers, 4 Tin-Men, 2
 Brass Founders, 3 Skin-Dressers, 1
 Brush-Maker, 7 Turners, 7 Nailers, 5
 Silver Smiths, 3 Potters and 3 Copper-
 Smiths, besides their respective Jour-
 ney-Men and Apprentices. There are
 also 3 Breweries, 3 Brick-Yards, 2
 Printing-Presses and 40 Houses of Pub-
 lic entertainment within the Borough,

The materials for Building, such as
 Stone, Lime, Sand, Clay proper for
 Brick Timber, Boards, &c., are to be
 had in the greatest Abundance at the
 most reasonable Rates. We would in-
 stance as one Particular that the best
 Pine Boards from the Susquehannah
 are delivered here at 5s 6d per hundred
 feet.

Our Centrical Situation will be best
 determined by the consideration of the
 following Distances, which pursue the
 Courses of the Roads now occupied,
 but may be shortened, and which we
 consider as accurately taken, viz.:

	Miles.
From Lancaster to Philadelphia	...66
to Wilmington	50
to Newport	47
to Head of Elk.....	45
to North East	42
to Rock Run.....	38
to Mouth of Susque-	
hannah	42
to Baltimore by Mc-	
Call's Ferry.....	60
to Trenton by Swe-	
dis Ford.....	90
Caryell's Ferry on	
Delaware	87
to Reading	31
to Easton	83

From Lancaster to Wright's Ferry	
on Susquehannah.	10
to Harris' do.	....36
to Anderson's do.	..13
to McCall's do.	...16
to Peach Bottom do.	22
to Nolan's Ferry on	
Potowmack	93
to Harper's do....	110

We have presumed, Gentlemen, to make the foregoing Statement and Address it to You. The general National Interests of America at large will, we are persuaded, be fully considered, when the important Point of the future permanent Residence of Congress is agitated and determined on by that Honorable Body. We have reason to think that William Hamilton, Esquire, who is entitled to the Rents, Charges and unoccupied parts of this Borough, would cheerfully meet every Wish of Congress, so far as his Property is concerned. Permit us only to add that our Citizens are federal and strongly attached to the new System of Government.

We have the Honor to be with every Sentiment of respect, Gentlemen, your most faithfull and obedient Humble Servts., In behalf of the Corporation and Citizens.

EPITAPHS.

It need scarcely be said that an epitaph presupposes a monument upon which it is said to be engraven. Almost all nations have wished that certain external signs should point out the places where their dead are interred. Among the savage tribes this has mostly been done by rude stones placed near their graves, or mounds of earth raised over them. As soon as nations had learned the use of letters, epitaphs were inscribed upon such monuments, and doubtless proceeded from the presage of immortality implanted in all men naturally. Three thousand years ago the doleful verses sung at burials were called "epitaphia" because they were first sung at the burial and subsequently engraven upon the sepulchers. Without the principle of immortality in the human soul, man could never have had awakened in him the desire to live in the memory of his fellows; mere love, or the yearning of kind towards kind, could not have produced it. In this same spirit we collect epitaphs. Epitaphs are not without general interest, as is evidenced by the number of collections of them which have been published in book form.

A quaint inscription found upon a slab in St. James' Church, Piccadilly, London, and, in fact, the oldest one found there, reads:

"Beneath this Pillar lies the body of Elizabeth, wife of Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, late Captain General and Governour in Chief of his Majesty's Province of New York, in America, and daughter of Doctor John Hodson, late

Bishop of Elphin, in Ireland, who, after her return from that long voyage, in which she accompanied her husband, departed this life the fifth day of November, A. D. 1698, leaving one son and two daughters behind her, and a sweet and lasting monument in the memories of all that knew her."

Shreiner's Cemetery, in this city, has many very interesting and suggestive inscriptions. We will note a few, and that of Thaddeus Stevens, the great Commoner, will ever challenge attention. The inscription is of his own dictation, and reads:

"Thaddeus Stevens, born at Danville, Caledonia county, Vermont, April 4, 1792. Died at Washington, D. C., August 11, 1868.

I repose in this quiet and secluded spot, not from any preference for solitude, but, finding other cemeteries limited as to race by charter rules, I have chosen this that I may illustrate in my death the principles which I advocated through my long life—Equality of man before his Creator."

Another inscription which deserves more than passing notice reads:

"Sacred to the memory of Mary Jackson, died 1859, aged 50 years.

"Dear mother, be thou still the watchful guide
In honor's path of him who was thy pride;
So shall my feet, from snares of error free,
Tread only paths of truth toward Heaven and thee.

"This tomb is erected to perpetuate the memory of a devoted mother, by an only son."

Still another stone sets forth briefly, "Caroline Horstman, died June 24, 1865; aged 74 years. She taught me to pray."

A visit to the Moravian Churchyard at Lititz repays itself in the large number of aged tombstones there found, among which we cull the following:

Gottfried Heinrich, geboren in Thumhart, zu grofeurode in Thuringen, 1745; verscheid, 1819.

Samuel Rancke, born in Earl town-ship, 1742; died, 1815.

Benjamin Chitty, born in Frederick, Maryland, 1743; died, 1822.

Heinrich Gottfried Rauch, born in Lititz, 1781; died, 1822.

Johann Eichler, geboren, 1758, zu Neider Oderwitz an des Lansitz; gestorb, 1821.

Johannes Rudolph, geboren in Arneburg, in der Alter Mark, Branden-bourg, 1763; bestorb, 1825.

Johann Gottfried Zahm, born at Bethlehem, Pa., 1753; died, 1782.

Gottfried Keller, geboren in Wel-teras, 1721; died, 1782.

Heinrich Rudy, geboren in Herzog-thum, Wurtembourg, in 1708; gestorb, 1802.

Daniel Christ, geboren in Pfalz, 1744; gestorb, 1815.

Joseph Sturgis, born in Philadelphia, 1738; died, 1817.

Johann Philipps, born in Lower San-covy, 1769; died, 1817.

Polycarpus Kuhn Kreiter, born in Lititz, 1811; died, 1819.

Orlando Washington Eichler, born in Lititz, 1812, died in 1820.

Jacob Schoenlein, geboren und euts-chief an der tage seiner; gebort, 1821.

John Peterson, geboren in Tausten-russ, im Amte Kinpocking, in Jeutland, 1763; died, 1825.

Johann Fraezer, geboren in Joerhitz, 1769; gestorb, 1825.

Joseph Payne, born in Twickenham, England, 1708; died, 1779.

Greenburg Pettycourt, born in Georgetown, Maryland, 1748; died, 1846.

John Paul Hemming, born in Bo-hemia, 1715; died, 1789.

Johann Adolph Meyer, geboren in Firstenthum, Halberstadt, 1714; ver-scheid, 1781.

Johann Heinrich Gottlob Heine, geboren, in Rennebourg, an Vogtland, 1755; verscheid, 1782. "Ich liege und schlauf in friede."

Johann Philip Bachman, geboren, in Kreuzburg, Thuringen, 1741; verscheid, 1813.

William Lanius, born in York, Pa., 1748; died, 1814. (York county was at that time part of Lancaster county.)

Samuel Steinecke, geboren in Oberode, Preuzen, 1743; verscheid, 1819.

Anna Rosina Tannenbergin, geboren Kernin, 1715; am Schoflatz; entscheif, 1792.

Anna Christina Fraunken, geboren Bezolchins, 1710; gestorb, 1781.

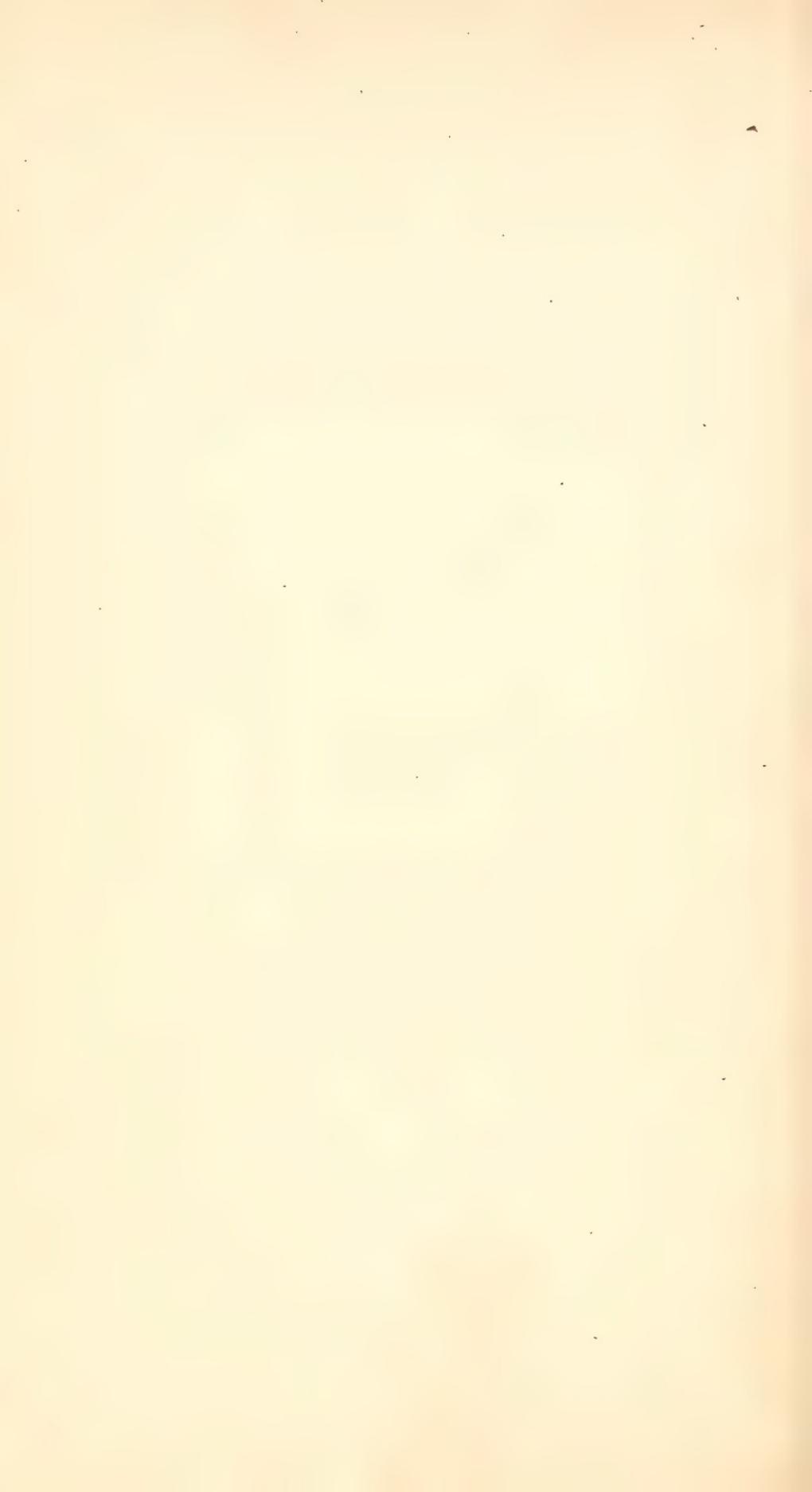
Anna Berkardin, geboren, Callin, 1769; gestorb, 1799.

Clous Colin, geboren, in Herzogthum, Bohemia, 1724; died, 1808.

Nils Tillofsen, born in Bohemia in 1753.

Johann Hamm, geboren in Elsheim, bei Mannz, 1798.

The earliest interment at Lititz is that of "John Baumgaertner, aged three years, died November 8, 1758," at which interment Matthew Hehl, the Moravian Bishop, consecrated the graveyard, the assembled congregation kneeling on the ground.



INDEXED.

HISTORICAL PAPERS AND ADDRESSES

OF THE

LANCASTER COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME III. ILLUSTRATED.

1898-99.

LANCASTER, PA.

1899.

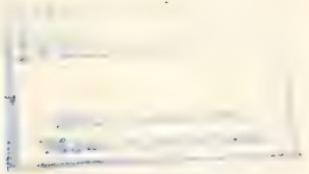
CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Ephrata Community 125 Years Ago, by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER....	3-14
Oldest Ship in the U. S. Navy, by S. M. SENER, Esq	14-17
Colonel James Crawford, a Revolutionary Soldier, by J. W. SHAEFFER	17-20
The First Member of the Bricker Family in America, by E. W. S. PARTHEMORE	20-22
Lancaster in 1750.....	22
Additional List of Members.....	23
Tributes of Respect to MARY E. WILSON, M.D., and P. C. HILLER.....	24
The King's Highway, by MARTHA B. CLARK.....	27-40
Colonel James Crawford, by SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.....	40-45
Impress of Early Names and Traits, by WALTER M. FRANKLIN, Esq.....	46-53
History of the Brickerville Congregation in Lancaster County, by REV. F. J. F. SCHANTZ, D.D.....	57-99
Some of the Lost Industries of the Octorara Valley, by J. W. HOU- STON, M.D.....	103-114
Historical Memoranda.....	114-117
Tribute of Respect to DR. C. A. HEINITSH.....	118
Report of Secretary, F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.....	119-126
Report of Librarian, S. M. SENER, Esq.....	126-128
Report of Treasurer, B. C. ATLEE, Esq.....	128
Officers for 1899.....	128
Marshall's Diary in its Relation to Lancaster City and County, by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.....	131-161
Sketch of Joseph Simon, by SAMUEL EVANS, Esq	165-173

	PAGE
Thomas Mifflin, by MARTHA J. MIFFLIN.....	173-181
Tribute of Respect to HON. H. C. BRUBAKER.....	181
Where was General Wayne in 1777-78? by F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, 185-202	
The Old Block House, HON. HENRY G. LONG, deceased.....	203-212
Letter of General Knox.....	212-215

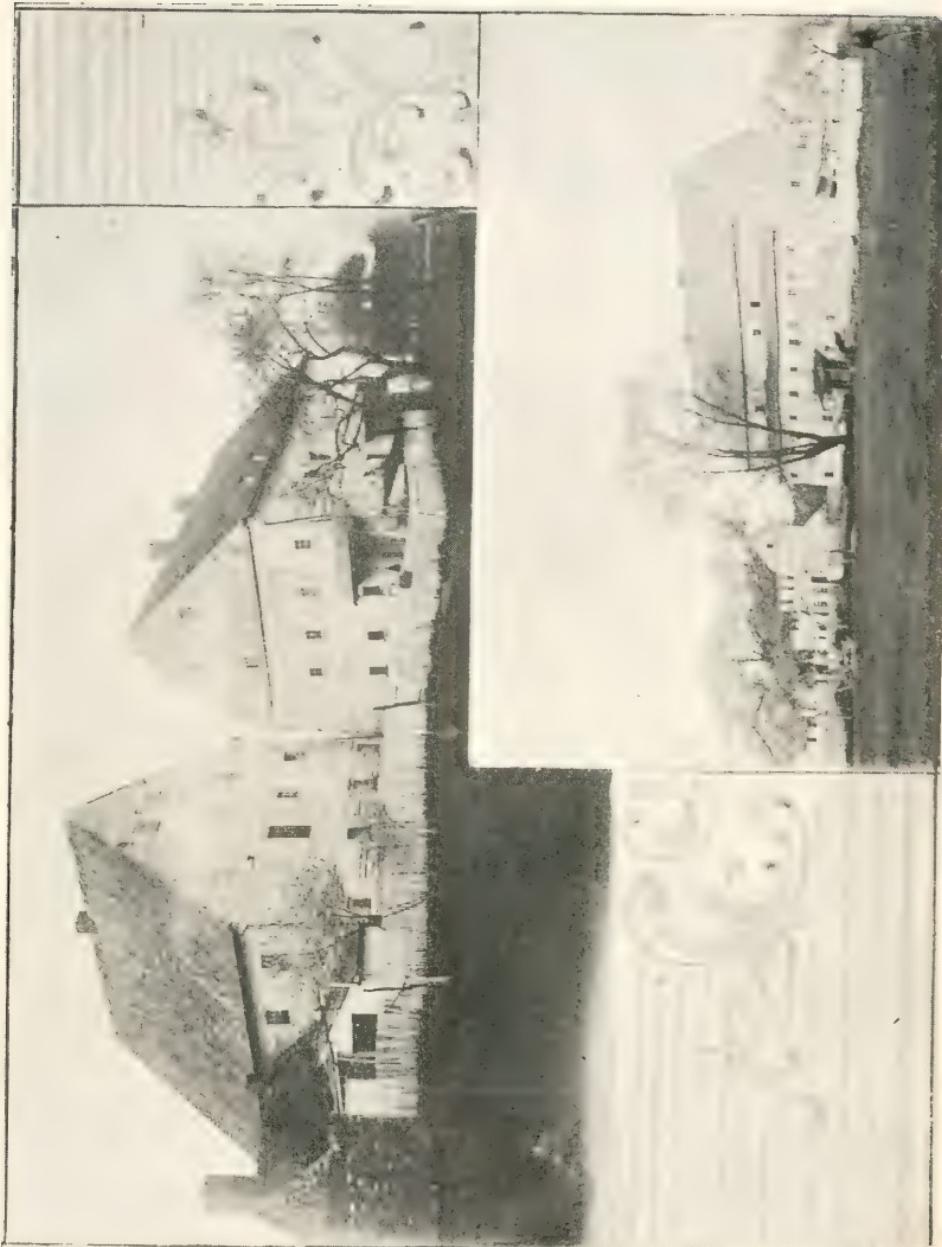
ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Cloister Buildings, Ephrata, Pa., Facing.....	1
Specimen Initial Letter.....	9
Witmer's Bridge, Facing,.....	25
Thomas Mifflin, Facing.....	173
General Wayne.....	185
Map of Valley Forge Encampment; Facing.....	199



✓

CLOISTER BUILDINGS, EPHRATA, PA.



PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON SEPTEMBER 2, 1898.

EPHRATA COMMUNITY 125 YEARS AGO.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

OLDEST SHIP IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

BY S. M. SENER, Esq.

COLONEL JAMES CRAWFORD, A REVOLUTIONARY
SOLDIER.

BY J. W. SHAEFFER.

THE FIRST MEMBER OF THE BRICKER FAMILY
IN AMERICA.

BY E. W. S. PAETHMORE, Esq.

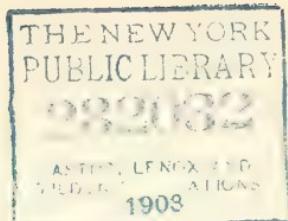
LANCASTER IN 1750.

VOL. III. NO. 1.

LANCASTER, PA.

REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.

1898.



Ephrata Community 125 Years Ago, By F. R. DIFFENDERFFER,	3
Oldest Ship in the United States Navy, By S. M. SENER, Esq.,	14
Colonel James Crawford, a Revolutionary Soldier, By J. W. SHAEFFER,	17
The First Member of the Bricker Family in America, By E. W. S. PARTHEMORE, Esq.,	20
Lancaster in 1750,	22

EPHRATA COMMUNITY 125 YEARS AGO.

The writer of the following letters was the celebrated Jacob Duche, D. D., born in Philadelphia in 1737. He was a man of liberal education, and a graduate of the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), and he also studied at the University of Cambridge. He became the rector of Christ Church, Philadelphia, in 1775. He adhered to the cause of the Colonies at the breaking out of the Revolution, and made the opening prayer at the First Congress, September 7, 1774. After reading a Psalm, he concluded with an extempore invocation of such fervency and patriotism that Congress gave him a vote of thanks. He became Chaplain to Congress and served three months. As the war progressed, and when the British occupied Philadelphia, he lost his courage and hope of the patriot cause.

In October, 1777, he wrote his famous letter to General Washington, in which he implored the Father of his Country to abandon the lost cause of the Colonies and to "represent to Congress the indispensable necessity of rescinding the hasty and ill advised Declaration of Independence." Washington at once transmitted this long letter to Congress and from thence it quickly found its way into the newspapers. The result was a change in public sentiment towards Dr. Duche, and he retired to England, where he quickly acquired a reputation as an eloquent preacher. Meanwhile, his property in Pennsylvania was confiscated and he was proclaimed a traitor. In 1790 he returned to the city of his birth in poor health and died there in 1798.

He wrote several works, among them the "Caspiolina Letters," from which the following extracts are taken. They were published in Philadelphia in 1774 and at Bath, England, in 1777. He was the master of a highly finished style in his sermons, and the prayer he wrote and used while the Chaplain to the Continental Congress is regarded as a model of that kind of composition. His pen name, "Tamoc Caspiolina," by using the letters in their regular order, was intended to signify "The Assistant Minister of Christ Church and St. Peter's, in Philadelphia, in North America."

These letters have an additional interest because they were dedicated "To the Honorable James Hamilton," who was four times the Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and nearly connected with the Lancaster Hamiltons. The extracts here quoted have a decided value of their own, inasmuch as they throw new light on some points in the history of the Ephrata Brotherhood.

The Letters.

"The gentleman at whose house I am entertained is one of the people called Quakers, and a wealthy merchant in this city, to whom I had a letter from Mr. L——, of Bristol. In this good family, I am treated with the most cheerful hospitality; and my friend, without any parade of ceremony, or the common display of too officious civility, is a most sensible, polite and agreeable companion. The other day, while we were at breakfast, he proposed a jaunt into the country for my amusement; and, without letting me know what route he intended to take, we set off on Wednesday last, with his wife and daughter and an intimate acquaintance of the family. The carriage in which we traveled was neither coach nor waggon, but something between both; a kind of machine much

used of late in this city, and very commodious for those who have large families, as it is constructed in such a manner as to accommodate six or eight persons with ease and convenience. Indeed, use rather than elegance is considered in its construction.

Reaches Lancaster.

"We traveled through a thick settled and highly cultivated country, beautifully variegated with hills commanding extensive prospects, and vallies enriched with meadows, mills, farm houses, and limpid streams of water. At length, we arrived at Lancaster, a large and flourishing town, about sixty miles from hence. Its trade to this city is very considerable: But, as it is not situated on navigable water, this trade is carried on by means of large covered waggons, which travel in great numbers to Philadelphia (sometimes, as I have been informed, there being above one hundred in a company) carrying down the produce of the country, and returning with all kinds of stores and merchandise.

"At Lancaster, we tarried but one night, and the next morning pursued our journey to Ephrata, or Dunker Town, as some call it, a small village situated on a beautiful little river or creek, in a most romantic and frequented vale. This village and the adjoining lands are possessed by a religious sect called Dunkers, whose principles and manners are very singular. They are for the most part Germans. Their name, I am told, is taken from their mode of baptizing their new converts, which is by dipping them in a river, as the Anabaptists do among us. Certain it is that they took their rise in this place about fifty years ago, and did not, as a sect, emigrate from any other country. Their society, however, at present seems to be upon the decline, not exceeding one hundred

members, though they have been heretofore very numerous. Both men and women are dressed in white linen for the summer, and woollen for the winter season. Their habit is a kind of long coat or tunic reaching down to the heels, having a sash or girdle round the waist, and a cap or hood hanging from the shoulders, not unlike the dress of the Dominican friars. The men do not shave the head or beard. They are in general industrious, cheerful and extremely sagacious.

How They Live.

"The men and women have separate habitations and distinct governments. For these purposes they have erected two large wooden buildings, one of which is occupied by the brethren, the other by the sisters of the society, and in each of them there is a banqueting room and an apartment for public worship, for the men and women do not meet together even at their devotions. The rest of the building is divided into a great number of small closets, or rather cells, each affording just room enough to accommodate one person.

Prevailing Customs.

"They live chiefly upon roots and other vegetables, the rules of their society not allowing flesh, except upon particular occasions, when they hold what they call a Love Feast, at which time the brethren and sisters dine together in a large apartment and eat mutton, but no other meat. No member of the society is allowed a bed, but in case of sickness. In each of their little cells they have a bench fixed, to serve the purpose of a bed, and a small block of wood for a pillow. The Dunkers allow of no intercourse betwixt the brethren and sisters, not even by marriage. Nevertheless, some have broken through this restraint and ventured upon the conjugal state. The married persons, however, are no longer con-

sidered in full communion, or suffered to live under the same roof, nor in the same village with the unmarried, but are obliged to remove to a place about a mile distant, called Mount Sion. They continue, indeed, to wear the habit, and in other respects are deemed members of the society.

"The principal tenet of the Dunkers, I understand, is this: 'That future happiness is only to be obtained by penance and outward mortifications in this life, and that, as Jesus Christ, by His meritorious sufferings, became the redeemer of mankind in general, so each individual of the human race, by a life of abstinence and restraint, may work out his own salvation.' Nay, they go so far as to admit of works of supererogation, and declare that a man may do much more than he is in justice or equity obliged to do, and that his superabundant works may, therefore, be applied to the salvation of others.

Seeking the Higher Life.

"Thus do these poor people delude themselves with vain imaginations, seeking for that religious satisfaction in their external situation which is only to be found in the internal state of the mind. Devout and happy dispositions of soul have indeed much less dependence upon outward circumstances than people in general imagine. Men foolishly neglect to attend to religious sensibilities, or to cultivate a spiritual intercourse with the great Father of Spirits; and then think to excuse themselves by lamenting their situation in life as unfavorable to these purposes. Those who earn their daily bread by the sweat of their brow are apt to imagine that, if they were in easy circumstances, they should have leisure to attend to their eternal concerns, but no sooner does wealth increase than their care and attention to it increase in proportion, and they find themselves more

and more embarrassed and less at leisure than ever they had been. Others think that by resolutely breaking off from all intercourse with the rest of mankind, retiring into gloomy woods, burying themselves, as Anchorites in caves, and denying themselves even the innocent gratifications of nature, they shall most assuredly recommend themselves to the favour of Heaven, and strictly conform to the idea they have entertained of saints upon earth. But they should consider, in the first place, that they attempt in vain to fly from their own evil dispositions, which will pursue and torment them in their closest retreats, and, in the second place, that by retiring from the world they lose the only opportunities they can possibly have of calling forth a thousand tender sensibilities and exercising a thousand tender offices of sympathy, compassion, charity and benevolence.

"Excuse, my Lord, this short digression into which my subject has almost involuntarily led me.....I will now pursue my narration.

Their Occupations.

"Beside the two large buildings above mentioned the Dunkers have several smaller ones, chiefly for the purpose of manufactures. They carry on several branches of business with great skill and industry. They have a convenient oil mill, paper mill and printing press. They make parchment, tan leather and manufacture linen and woollen cloth, more than sufficient to serve their own society. The sisters are ingenious at making wax-tapers, curious paper-lanthorns and various kinds of paste-board boxes, which they sell to strangers who come to visit them.

They likewise amuse themselves with writing favorite texts of Scripture in large letters curiously orna-

mented with flowers and foliage. These seem to be rather works of patience than of genius. Several of them are framed and hung up to decorate their place of worship. Inclosed I send your Lordship a specimen of this writing, which you may perhaps think worthy of a place in your collection of foreign curiosities.



SPECIMEN INITIAL LETTER.*

"I shall at present remark but one thing more with respect to the Dunkers, and that is the peculiarity of their music. Upon an hint given by my friend the sisters invited us into their chapel, and, seating themselves in order, began to sing one of their devout hymns. The music had little or no air or melody, but consisted of simple, long notes, combined in the richest har-

* Through the courtesy of J. F. Sachse, Esq., we are enabled to present a specimen initial letter from one of the publications of the Ephrata Press. The full series will appear in Mr. Sachse's forthcoming History of the Ephrata Community.

mony. The counter, treble, tenor and bass were all sung by women with sweet, shrill and small voices, but with a truth and exactness in the time and intonation that was admirable. It is impossible to describe to your Lordship my feelings upon this occasion. The performers sat with their heads reclined, their countenances solemn and dejected, their faces pale and emaciated from their manner of living, their clothing exceeding white and quite picturesque, and their music such as thrilled to the very soul.....I almost began to think myself in the world of spirits, and that the objects before me were ethereal. In short, the impression this scene made upon my mind continued strong for many days, and I believe will never be wholly obliterated.

“By way of concluding this little narrative, I beg leave to transcribe a copy of verses, which P——r M——r, the present head of this society, put into my hands, telling me that they were composed by a young gentleman of Philadelphia some years ago in consequence of a visit he made him and a conversation which then passed between them. The sentiments are so catholic that I think your Lordship cannot but have some pleasure in the perusal:

“To P——r M——r, Principal of the Society of Dunkers at Ephrata.
 “TH’ Eternal God from his exalted throne
 Surveys at once earth, heav’n and worlds
 unknown:
 All things that are before his piercing
 eye
 Like the plain tracings of a picture lie;
 Unutter’d thoughts, deep in the heart
 conceal’d,
 In strong expression stand to him re-
 veal’d;
 Thousands and twice ten thousands every
 day
 To him or feign’d or real homage pay:
 “Like clouds of incense rolling to the
 skies,
 In various forms their supplications rise:

Their various forms to him no access
gain,
Without the heart's true incense, all are
vain;
The suppliants secret motives there ap-
pear
The genuine source of every offer'd
prayer.

"Some place RELIGION on a throne
superb,
And deck with jewels her resplendent
garb;
Painting and sculpture all their powers
display,
And lofty tapers shed a lambent ray.
High on the full-ton'd organ's swelling
sound,
The pleasing anthem floats serenely
'round;
Harmonic strains their thrilling pow'r's
combine,
And lift the soul in ecstasy divine.

"In Ephrata's deep gloom you fix your
seat
And seek RELIGION in the dark retreat;
In sable weeds you dress the heav'n-born
maid,
And place her pensive in the lonely shade;
Recluse, unsocial, you your hours em-
ploy,
And fearful, banish every harmless joy.

"Each may admire and use their favorite
form,
If Heav'n's own flame their glowing
bosoms warm.
If love divine of God and man be there,
The deep-felt want that forms the ardent
prayer,
The grateful sense of blessings freely
given,
The boon, unsought, unmerited of heav'n,
"Tis true devotion—and the Lord of
love,
Such pray'r's and praises kindly will ap-
prove,
Whether from golden altars they arise,
And wrapt in sound and incense reach
the skies;
Or from your Ephrata, so meek, so low,
In soft and silent aspirations flow.

"Oh! let the Christian bless that glorious
day,
When outward forms shall all be done
away,
When we in spirit and in truth alone
Shall bend, O God! before thy awful
throne,
And thou our purer worship shalt ap-
prove
By sweet returns of everlasting love.

Some With Different Views.

"One circumstance I had like to have omitted in this account of Ephrata, which I would not wish to pass by unnoticed: There is an house in this village occupied by four or five brethren, who for some years past have separated themselves from the rest on account, as it is said, of some difference with respect to their forms of discipline and worship. I had a long conversation upon this subject with a venerable old man, who is one of the original proprietors or trustees of the estate. From him I found that a further acquaintance with the reality of religion (as it takes its rise and progress in the heart of man and depends much less upon outward forms than inward communications from the fountain of truth) was the sole cause of their separation. It was not, said the good man, that we were dissatisfied with their particular form, but that we had discovered the weakness and insufficiency of all forms, and were, therefore, willing to anticipate in our own practice that blessed period of the church when every true worshiper shall worship God 'in Spirit and in Truth.' Though these few brethren are not in communion with the Dunkers, they have a right to their proportion of the produce of the estate, and this, together with some little occupation which each of them follows, gives them a sufficient support. They wear not the habit of the society, but are distinguished from the rest by shorter coats, with leathern girdles and large white hats instead of hoods. They continue, however, to wear their beards.

"I must not conclude without acquainting your Lordship that your excellent 'Dissertations' have found their way here, and are much read and admired in this city. It cannot but give the highest satisfaction to a virtuous man to find that his good works ex-

tend their influence much farther than he could possibly have foreseen, and, like a friendly luminary hung out in a dark night, serve to direct the weary steps of the distant traveller.

"I am, my Lord, with very sincere respect,
"Your Lordship's most devoted friend
and servant,

"TAMOC CASPIPINA.

"Philadelphia, Oct. 2, 1771.

"P. S.—I beg your Lordship would make my respectful compliments to Lary R——, and tell her that I shall shortly visit Mr. B——m, the famous American Botanist, and will not fail to procure her some seeds and plants of this country to add to her large and valuable collection."

OLDEST SHIP IN THE U. S. NAVY.

It having been ascertained that the "Lancaster" could be utilized in the American-Spanish war, she was placed in commission, and Commander Thos. Perry, U. S. N., was ordered to take her south. A few years ago the old war ship had been converted into a gunnery training ship and armed with ten 5-inch rapid fire guns. When hostilities began in the recent war the navy was short of guns for the auxiliary cruisers and one by one the guns had been taken from the "Lancaster" and other "Civil War reminders" until the former had but two old converted muzzle-loading 20-pound Parrots, relics of the Civil War, and these were generally used as a saluting battery. In addition to these the "Lancaster" was given two small 6-pounders of the Hotchkiss type, which were mounted one on each broadside and were intended for use in case of an attack from torpedo boats.

Thus equipped the old "Lancaster" sailed from the Boston navy yard on Thursday, May 19, at a time when several Spanish gunboats had been seen off the New England coast and Cer-
vera's fleet had been bobbing around promiscuously. There was a crew of 250 on board the "Lancaster" and of these only twelve were trained hands. The old "Lancaster" made the fourteen-hundred mile trip from Boston to Key West safely and was subsequently used as a transport ship in conveying our "soldier boys" to Santiago, Cuba, and to-day lies safely moored in the harbor at Key West.

Few, if any, of my hearers are aware of the fact that the "Lancaster" is the

oldest ship in the United States navy and that the cruiser was constructed over forty years ago and was a sister vessel of Farragut's flagship "Hartford," and that this battle-scarred veteran of the Civil War was named after Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and was christened by a young woman of Lancaster, Harriet Lane, mistress of the White House, and niece of President James Buchanan. This is the case and an examination of the files of the local and Philadelphia newspapers for the year 1858 establishes that fact, the "Lancaster" having been christened on October 20 of that year.

The Lancaster Intelligencer of October 26, 1858, states, quoting from the Philadelphia Press, that "Miss Harriet Lane broke a bottle of wine on her bow. The wine used was made from the native grape of Lancaster county, and it was brought to Philadelphia by his Honor, Thomas H. Burrowes, Mayor of Lancaster, at the request of the venerable Commodore Stewart."

The Evening Express of October 21, 1858, contains a lengthy account of the launching and naming of the ship on Wednesday, October 20, 1858, near noon, and among other things mentions, "Just as the ship touched the water Miss Lane broke a bottle of Conestoga water over her bows and formally named her the 'Lancaster. Although she will only carry 18 guns, she is pierced for 32." The Express suggested that a painting of Lancaster be gotten up and placed in the new vessel. "Among the guests were Hon. James Buchanan, President of the United States; Hon. Thomas H. Burrowes, Mayor of Lancaster, who, in accordance with Commodore Stewart's suggestion, took down the bottle of Conestoga water with which the ceremony of naming the ship was to be performed. The receiving ship 'Princeton' lay off in the river and

was gayly decorated for the occasion. The frigate 'Congress' had been fitted up with seats for the ladies."

The launching took place from the Philadelphia Navy Yard. The naval sloop of war "Lancaster" registered 2,250 tons; was 273 feet one inch in length over all; spar deck, 253 feet; beam, 46 feet; she carries 18 nine-inch guns and 2 eleven-inch guns; when full rigged will cost \$700,000. Over 2,000 people witnessed the launch, which took place at 11:45 a. m. The "Congress" was moored alongside of the "Lancaster." The Express further observes "Miss Lane was the 'observed of all observers.' She was tastefully dressed in a blue brocade dress, with white bonnet trimmed with feathers. The general remark was that she was a decidedly interesting looking lady."

COLONEL JAMES CRAWFORD.

On the 15th day of December, 1774, James Crawford was elected from Hanover, Pa., as one of the sixty freeholders' committee to "observe the conduct of all persons touching the general association of the General Congress".... . . "which committee shall divide into different districts and appoint members of the committee to superintend each district." A Mr. Francis was cited to appear before their court. He was informed that dancing was contrary to the spirit of the eighth article of association of the Continental Congress, and his dancing school must be discontinued. Charles Hamilton, a shop keeper, sold tea "contrary to the association of the Continental Congress." Hamilton said, in his absence, it was done in violation of his orders, and he disapproved of it. "The committee resolved that Hamilton stands acquitted." Powder and lead in dealers' hands were ordered to be surrendered to the Council at fixed prices; guns and munitions of war were ordered supplied within a given time and at fixed prices. Wagons, horses and food were supplied by order of the committee.

After the battle of Lexington and Bunker Hill the committee called a convention of the Colonists of Lancaster and adjacent counties to meet at Lancaster borough and elect two Brigadier Generals. Fifty-three battalions were represented at this convention, July 4th, 1776, and while the Declaration of Independence was being read to the public from the steps of the State House, Philadelphia, the patriots at Lancaster county resolved that the President of the Board of Elections

shall have power and authority to grant commissions to the newly elected Brigadiers good until commissions were issued from the convention, or any higher authority invested with the prerogative to appoint or confirm army officers.

In December, 1777, General Anthony Wayne's troops were in camp at Mount Joy, Lancaster county, Pa., and were suffering severely from want of clothing. Col. James Crawford was designated by Congress as one of a committee to procure blankets and clothing for the perishing patriots fighting for freedom. Col. Crawford's ancestors were Calvinists from North Ireland. Amongst their possessions was a book entitled the "Beauty of Holiness," published in London, England, 1716, and used in Rolla Chapel, London. This book came down through several generations of lineal descendants to John G. Crawford's grandmother, Buyers, who was a granddaughter of Capt. Buyers, of Buyertown, Lancaster county, Pa., Fifth Battalion, Pennsylvania Infantry, War of the Revolution. Col. James Crawford resided in Lancaster township, near the "Big Springs," dying at the age of 80 years. He was survived by his son, Thomas Crawford, who was born in 1784. His death occurred at Sterling, Ill., in 1854, he having moved West with his sons, James L. Crawford, David M. Crawford and John B. Crawford, settling in Sterling, Ill., in 1845, on the banks of Rock River. James L. Crawford married Miss Amanda Galt, of Galt Mills, Lancaster county, Pa., in 1846, who survives him since 1857. John G., her only son, is still living. David M. Crawford is deceased. John B. Crawford sold his Sterling possessions and moved to Lohrville, Iowa, where he and his sons reside. Rev. Thomas Crawford, a graduate from Princeton, N. J., a Presbyterian minis-

ter, resides at Slate Hill, York county, Pa. William Crawford, Jr., son of William Crawford, of Georgetown, D. C., was Lieutenant in the regular army, and was wounded at Gettysburg In July, 1863, dying in Hartford, Conn., soon after. Leslie Crawford Sheldon, grandson of Mrs. Amanda G. Crawford, was a Sergeant in Company E, Sixth Illinois Regiment of Infantry, in the Cuban war, and is in General Shafter's forces.

THE BRICKER FAMILY IN AMERICA.

Recently there came into my possession a copy of the "Youngman Bible," printed in Reading, Pa., in the year 1805 by Gottlieb Youngman.

Evidently it was the family Bible and register of Jacob Bricker, who resided in Cocalico township, Lancaster county, Pa. On one of the front leaves is a blank printed, filled out as follows:

"Diese Bibel
ist gekauft worden in Jahr unsen Herrn
1810, den 14th April, und gehart mein."
JACOB BRICKER.

The record further states that he was born December 25, 1785; died April 3, 1868. Other records of his family in German are, viz:

- i Peter, b. July 24, 1807.
- ii b. August 6, 1812.
- iii Jacob, b. March 5, 1815; d. August 12, 1817.
- iv Samuel, b. October 16, 1818; d. September 19, 1831.
- v Martin, b. March 27, 1823; d. September 13, 1824.

The ancestor of Jacob Bricker was Peter Bricker, the emigrant, who came from Germany to America on the ship "Pink Plaisance," John Paret, master, landing at Philadelphia September 21, 1732. He was born in Germany in the year 1700, and was accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth Christina, born in the year 1703, and the following children, Anna Barbara and Elizabeth.

Where he first located on his arrival in America is unknown, but he possibly located in one of the Lutheran settlements in the lower end of the State, as he was a communicant in that denomination. Nine years after his arrival in America he came to Lancas-

ter county, and settled on the east side of the Cocalico Creek in what is now East Cocalico township. In the year 1741 he obtained by patent from the proprietors of Pennsylvania a tract of between seven and eight hundred acres of land. Eighteen years later, the year 1759, he erected a large sand stone house on his plantation which is standing to-day, and it is said to be "as good as new." The house bears this inscription carved on a large sand stone which is not an unusual inscription on the buildings erected by our German ancestors a century and a half ago:

"Gott gesegne dises haus
und alles da geget ein und aus;
Gott gesegne ale sampt
und dar zu, das ganze lant
Gott alein die ehr, sonst keinem
Manschen mehr. Anno 1759 Jahrs.
Peter Bricker, Elizabeth Brickerin."

The village of Brickerville in Elizabeth township was laid out by one of his descendants almost a century ago. Another of Peter's descendants removed to Cumberland county at the close of the last century and settled in the vicinity of Newville and afterward in Silver Spring township, where he erected a large grist mill.

It is to be regretted that with this record further matter is unattainable to make a complete genealogical record of one of the early German Lutheran families in Pennsylvania, who gave so many descendants to the great race of "Pennsylvania Germans."

LANCASTER IN 1750.

Judge Samuel W. Pennypacker, of the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia, several days ago sent me the following extract which he found in John Galt's "Life and Times of Benjamin West, Esq., President of the Royal Academy, of London," a volume which was published in Philadelphia, in 1816. It is found on page 47:

"In the town of Lancaster, a place at that time (*circa A. D.*, 1750) remarkable for its wealth, and which had the reputation of possessing the best and most intelligent Society to be then found in America. It was chiefly inhabited by Germans, who, of all people, in the practice of Imigrating, carry along with them the greatest Stock of Knowledge and accomplishments."

F. R. D.

ADDITIONAL LIST OF MEMBERS.

I. W. ARNOLD,	Lancaster, Pa.
JOHN A. BOYLE,	Lancaster, Pa.
FRED. H. BUCHER,	Columbia, Pa.
L. T. HENSEL,	Quarryville, Pa.
MRS. R. J. HOUSTON,	Lancaster, Pa.
LEVI B. KIRK,	Mechanics' Grove, Pa.
W. Z. SENER,	Lancaster, Pa.
JAMES SHAND,	Lancaster, Pa.
H. S. STAUFFER,	Columbia, Pa.
MRS. H. S. STAUFFER,	Columbia, Pa.
A. E. WITMER,	Altoona, Pa.
S. G. ZERFASS,	Ephrata, Pa.

HONORARY MEMBER.

GENERAL J. W. DEPEYSTER,	Tivoli, N. Y.
--------------------------	---------------

DECEASED MEMBERS.

MARY E. WILSON, M. D.,	Lancaster, Pa.
P. C. HILLER,	Conestoga, Pa.

ELECTED TO EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

J. W. HOUSTON, M. D.,	Lancaster, Pa.; vice, P. C. HILLER, deceased.
-----------------------	---

EXCHANGE LIST.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania,	Philadelphia, Pa.
American Catholic Historical Society,	Philadelphia, Pa.
State Library,	Harrisburg, Pa.
Historical Society of Delaware,	Wilmington, Del.
American Philosophical Society,	Philadelphia, Pa.
Berks County Historical Society,	Reading, Pa.
Lebanon County Historical Society,	Lebanon, Pa.
Wyoming Historical and Geological Society,	Wilkesbarre, Pa.
E. W. S. Parthemore,	Harrisburg, Pa.
Julius F. Sachse, Esq.,	Philadelphia, Pa.
W. C. Armor,	Harrisburg, Pa.
Hon. S. W. Pennypacker,	Philadelphia, Pa.
State Library,	Albany, N. Y.
Maryland Historical Society,	Baltimore, Md.
Enoch Pratt Library,	Baltimore, Md.
Dauphin County Historical Society,	Harrisburg, Pa.

TRIBUTE OF RESPECT.

A Committee appointed to take cognizance of the recent deaths of two members, reported the following which was ordered printed in the regular proceedings :

WHEREAS the Lancaster County Historical Society have heard with regret of the demise of Dr. Mary E. Wilson and of P. C. Hiller, Esq., both active members of the Society, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the Society hears with sorrow of the loss of two such valuable members, both of whom did so much to encourage historical investigation and to advance the cause of historical education. And, be it further

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes and a copy sent to the families of the deceased members.

J. W. HOUSTON,
BENJ. C. ATLEE.

WITMER'S BRIDGE. (See page 35.)



PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON OCT. 7 AND NOV. 4, 1898.

THE KING'S HIGHWAY.

BY MARTHA B. CLARK.

COLONEL JAMES CRAWFORD.

BY SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.

IMPRESS OF EARLY NAMES AND TRAITS.

BY WALTER M. FRANKLIN, Esq.

VOL. III. NOS. 2 AND 3.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1898.

The King's Highway,	
BY MARTHA B. CLARK,	27
Colonel James Crawford,	
BY SAMUEL EVANS, ESQ.,	40
Impress of Early Names and Traits,	
BY WALTER M. FRANKLIN, ESQ.,	45

THE KING'S HIGHWAY.

"At a Provincial Council, held in Philadelphia, January 29, 1730-1, the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieutenant Governor, presiding:

The prayers of Petition being granted, it is ordered that Thomas Edwards, Edward Smout, Robert Barber, Hans Graaff, Caleb Pierce, Samuel Jones and Andrew Cornish, of the County of Lancaster, or any five of them, view and lay out, by Course and Distance, a convenient high Road from the said town of Lancaster to the Division Line between the Counties of Chester and Lancaster."

On October 4, 1733, with Lieutenant Governor Patrick Gordon, with the Council, the above-named men came to certify that, pursuant to the said petition and orders, they had met at the town of Lancaster, on the 4th day of this instant, and from thence viewed and laid out a road from the Court House in the said town, along the course of the street to the Conestoga creek, to the division line, near the English Church. The Board, after due consideration, approved and confirmed the road laid out, and declared it to be the King's Highway, or Publick Road. The King's Highways were always ordered to be laid out by the Government and Council. "Thus the colonial highways leading from the interior of the Province, and from their importance and value the great Pennsylvania railroad system was evolved."

"The confirmation of the King's Road, leading from Lancaster to Philadelphia, being confirmed by the Government in Council, and certified to this Court, with order that the same be

forthwith cleared and rendered commodious, in pursuance thereof, it is therefore ordered (P. Cur.) that precept issue, under the clerk's hand and the seal of the county, to the respective Supervisors to open and clear the same, on the north side of the marked trees, at least thirty feet wide, and grub the underwood at least fifteen feet of the said space on the side next the marked trees, and make necessary bridges, rain swamps, etc., so as to make the same passable for horse and wagon."

Copied from Road Docket, No. 1, page 84. From 1729 to 1742.

This old provincial road passes through the townships of Lancaster, East Lampeter, Leacock and Salisbury, and was originally an Indian trail; then it became a bridle path, and, finally, necessity compelled wagons hauling produce to Philadelphia to pass over this road. For many months in the year it was impassable, and the inhabitants of Lancaster county felt the need of a better road to Philadelphia, which was then the seat of government.

In the petition put before the Government and Council, in Philadelphia, the people state that, not having the convenience of water navigation, they were compelled, at great expense, to transport their products by land carriage, which burthen became heavier through the want of suitable roads for carriages to pass; that there are no public roads leading to Philadelphia yet laid out through their county, and those in Chester county, through which they now pass, are in many places incommodious; and, therefore, praying that proper persons may be appointed to view and lay out a road for public service from the town of Lancaster till it falls in with the high road in the county of Chester, leading to the Ferry of Schuylkill, at High street; and that a review may be had

of the said public road in the county of Chester.

The days of stage travel in England had many pleasures, and we are told the roads were kept in thorough repair, and with the public and private coaches traveling constantly upon them; with the inns dotting along the road, and the characteristics of each landlord to suit the tastes of the grave and the gay. For our new country we could not boast of the same comfort or the same agreeable company; but, no doubt, the enjoyment was the same for those who took advantage of their opportunities, with sixty-two inns between Philadelphia and Lancaster, an average of one to each mile. Can we doubt that in this new country were enacted many scenes to recall to our esteemed grandsires the pleasures of traveling in a stage-coach before they came to the Colonies? These roads were called King's Highways when ordered to be laid out by the Governor and his Council. The counties in Colonial times had control only over by-roads and private roads. On this King's Highway the soldiers traveled on their march to protect the inhabitants of the Colonies from the invasion of the French and the cruelty of the Indians. During the Revolution again were run soldiers, making this road the scene of life and bustle, on their way to fight for liberty and defeat the mother country for the cause of oppression and taxation. Often the sixty-two inns between Lancaster and Philadelphia could not accommodate all of their guests.

It will be my pleasure to tell you of some of the places of interest on this historic road, and I trust you will not think of this article as Artemus Ward used to say in one of his lectures: "One of the principal features of my entertainment is that it contains so many things that don't have anything to do with it."

James Webb.

Soon after leaving Lancaster we come to the residence of James Webb, on the north side of the road, and now known as Knapp's Villa. James Webb was a prominent man in his day. He belonged to and was active in the Society of Friends. He was a member of the General Assembly for thirty years, from 1747 to 1777. He was defeated on account of his opposition to the new Government, as he was classed among the Tories. After his defeat he declared the present Assembly was not regularly chosen, as they were voted for by a parcel of soldiers and apprentice boys; so their laws were not worth regarding. He told a strange story about a snake he had seen in the heavens without a head. When it shook its tail it made the earth tremble; at the same time fiery balls were seen flying about Germantown. This, he interpreted, was our present war, and, being carried on without a head, it must come to naught, and we must expect nothing but defeat. Time has shown how sadly he was mistaken.

Such stories of prodigies were at that time circulated by the Tory party in various parts of New England to terrify the superstitious. The following lines from Trumbull's "McFingal" will show that Webb was not alone in his warnings:

"Hath not Heaven warned you what
must ensue,
And Providence declared against you;
Hung forth its dire portents of war,
By signs and beacons in the air;
Alarmed old women all around,
By fearful noises underground—
While earth for many dozen leagues
Groaned with dismal load of Whigs?"

An act was passed March 5, 1756, by which Calvin Cooper, James Webb and Samuel LeFevre were appointed to carry its several provisions into execution, and also to look after the interests of the French neutrals, who were

transported from Nova Scotia into Lancaster county. Many, being destitute of means, became a charge to the people of the county.

The name of James Webb appears on the assessment list for the year 1751. He was Barrack Master for Lancaster county in 1769, and declined serving any longer, and asked that the Governor should be pleased to appoint a Barrack Master in his room. His son, James Webb, Jr., was elected Sheriff for 1767 to 1769.

The present Conestoga Inn, on the bank of the stream, was built by Abraham Witmer, after the Revolution.

Henry Dering.

On the south side of the road on the banks of the Conestoga Creek we come to the old stone ferry house of Henry Dering, who lived there in Revolutionary times. The house was built by Samuel Bethel in 1762, who kept the "Cross Keys," a prominent Inn of Colonial times, in Lancaster. He came to this section of the country before the county was organized. He married Sarah Bhenston. In the year 1777 Henry Dering moved from Crooked Hill, Montgomery county, and purchased the property, keeping a public house and managing the ferry. The stream was at that time crossed by a ferry and travelers were continually passing and also troops on their way to the army. The lawless state of the country and condition of national affairs rendered it unsafe to live so far from town and military protection. Often the family were obliged to flee to the cellar or barn to escape from the intoxicated soldiers and ruffians. Many sad scenes were enacted in this house. At the time of the Paoli massacre many of the wounded soldiers were sent to Lancaster, and Mrs. Dering filled her house, as they passed, and this patriotic and heroic wife of Henry Dering

ministered to their comfort, tearing up her linen for bandages to bind their broken limbs and bleeding wounds, and with loving sympathy and tender words she cheered them in their suffering and lauded them for their patriotism. Captain Vanhorn, a Virginian, was confined with a shattered limb and lay for a long time at the house of Mrs. Dering. He endeared himself to the family by his gentleness and refinement. As he lay in his helpless condition, slowly recovering, a band of ruffians came to the house under the influence of liquor and attacked him. Too weak to defend himself from their brutality, this poor soldier, to avoid death from their hands, leaped out of the window and was killed by the fall. Mr. Dering moved his family to Lancaster. He contracted with Robert Morris to furnish the army with cattle, which he bought in Virginia. In 1778 he was made Chief Burgess of the Borough. Henry Dering was a member of the Assembly for Lancaster county from 1789 to 1790.

Bernard Wolf.

A very interesting account of the thrilling adventure of the post boy of Revolutionary times is given in the Wolf Memorial, and it shows the spirit of '76, and the familiar scenes on the King's Highway.

During the summer of 1777 Bernard Wolf, having made arrangements with the government to carry the mail between Philadelphia and Lancaster, it devolved upon his son, Christian, a boy fourteen years old, to perform this service. It was, at times, a duty requiring the utmost adroitness and caution to avoid falling into the hands of the British. Along the route were many Tories, who seized every opportunity of affording information to the enemy. Upon more than one occasion the youthful post boy narrowly escaped capture. Fully alive to his peril,

he was always on the alert, and happily eluded the snares of the foe.

In those days the post boy was an important personage. As he passed through the country covered with dust, or bespattered with mud, as the case might be, the patriot farmer by the wayside accosted him for a hurried word of news from the seat of war. As he urged his steed through the storm, the good dames waved him an encouraging God-speed from their cottage doors. Everybody knew the post boy and his horse. His gait portended good or evil tidings. When he dashed rapidly onward, the gallant steed reeking with foam, men held their breath until they heard the news. As he rattled over the streets, the workmen arose from their toil and the women paused in their daily avocations. A gaping crowd, eager for the news, collected at the postoffice, anxiously awaiting his arrival.

Darwin's prophetic apostrophe,

"Soon shall thy power, unconquered
steam, afar,
Drag the huge barge, or drive the rapid
car,"

had not yet assumed a definite realization, and the neigh of the iron horse had never resounded through the forest of the American continent. Of those who awaited the advent of the post boy with his mail bag, none, perhaps, were more deeply interested than the paroled British officers. Every reverse to their arms depressed their spirits, whilst it created a corresponding rejoicing among the good people of Lancaster. That those were times to try men's souls we who live in 1898 can most fully appreciate. On the night of the 20th of September, 1777, Christian, on his post route, slept at the Warren Tavern, near Paoli. Being within a mile of the battle field he heard:

"The din
That raged around the Warren Inn,
And on Paoli's fearful plain,
When massacre the sword had drawn."

He heard the sharp reports of musketry in that short and bloody engagement. From November, 1777, until May, 1778, Philadelphia was occupied by the British, and, during that period, Christian was released from postal duty. The people of Lancaster were active in promoting the success of the Colonies.

After the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British Christian resumed his old position with its pleasures and hardships. He was of a cheerful disposition, and possessed a hardy constitution. He was in Philadelphia when news was received of the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, on the 19th of October, 1781. It was night when the message arrived with the joyful tidings. The watchman announced it at one o'clock in the morning; and Christian often spoke of the sensation produced through the city in that still hour of the night. Windows went up, many a night cap was protruded, lights flashed along the streets as if by magic, neighbors congratulated each other, and the whole city was in a tumult. Christian conveyed the intelligence to Lancaster. Everywhere along the way the news was received with rejoicing. In Lancaster the whole population was moved. With one accord every man rushed out to assure himself of the fact. The bells were rung, bonfires and illuminations lighted up the town, and a spontaneous outburst of enthusiasm was everywhere apparent. Many brave hearts that had heretofore borne up through all the trials and gloom of the war now brimmed over. They saw before them a bright augury of its speedy and successful termination, and strong men sat down and wept like children. The young people ran from house to house and street to street, half wild with joy. Some country folk, who happened to be in town, joined in the carnival. Hurrah for Donegal! Hurrah for Chest-

nut Level! shouted their respective representatives. "Aye," rejoined a little Irishman, "and Swate-arry (Swatara), too." Old Mr. L., an honest German, in the exuberance of his patriotism, harnessed his horses to his sleigh (although the summer days yet lingered), and with his burly spouse drove excitedly through the streets, exclaiming in German to his wife, who sat beside him: "Hurrah now wife! Hurrah! I'll swing my hat, and you do the yelling."

Christian Wolf married Kitty Dering, a daughter of Henry Dering, who died in 1800, and is buried in the First Reformed grave yard, this city.

Witmer's Bridge.

During the administration of Governor Patrick Gordon great internal improvements were made in Pennsylvania, and it is said by some writers that the Keystone was the first State to engage in that laudable work. Going down the old road, and crossing the meandering Conestoga River, we find the most beautiful and oldest span bridge in the country, and the following inscription in the centre of its wall tells its history:

Erected by Abraham Witmer
1799—1800.

A Law of an Enlightened
Commonwealth passed
April 4, 1798—Sanctioned by
Thomas Mifflin, Governor—
This Monument of the Public Spirit of
an Individual.

This bridge is and will be for ages to come a fitting memorial to the enterprising man who built it.

The late Governor Russel, of Massachusetts, was a descendant of Mr. Witmer.

An Old Inscription.

A strange inscription was found about two years ago in a house belonging to John Loyman, just east of the

old bridge, and which, when built, was on the King's Highway. It was in the structure of the building on a white pine log, squared, and contained the following words:

“Wer will bauen an die Strassen,
Mus Boesen Mauler plaudernlassen.”

1747—H. D.

Interpretation:

“He who would build on this street
Must let ill-tempered busy-bodies talk.”

Leacock Church.

About two miles from Lancaster, and prominent on the King's Highway, is Leacock Church, one of the landmarks of Presbyterianism, and of the sect that so distinguished itself in the Revolution, where more than one-half of the officers and soldiers were of that faith. The first Protestant worship on the shores of America was by the French Presbyterians, Huguenots, in 1552, fifty-eight years before the landing of the Mayflower on Plymouth Rock. Horace Walpole, in addressing the English Parliament during the Revolution, said: “There is no use crying about it. Cousin America has run off with a Presbyterian parson, and that is the end of it.”

In July, 1724, the Presbytery of Newcastle sent Mr. Adam Boyd, who was commissioned to collect a congregation at Pequea and Leacock and take the preliminary steps toward its organization. On September 14, 1724, he was called to Octorara and Pequea, and he gave one-sixth of his time to Donegal. Leacock at that time was a part of Pequea and called the West End. The regular place of preaching was at Pequea, with occasional preaching at the West End. There was at that time no public road between West End and Pequea, and before the building of the King's Highway that portion of the congregation residing at the West End attended divine service on horseback, through bridle paths, as they were

called, an almost unbroken forest. On June 29, 1737, at a meeting of Presbytery, Leacock presented a petition asking leave to build a place of worship. Nothing was done. They referred to Synod and erected a building of logs on the site of the present one. In 1741 the church was organized with the consent of Presbytery and Synod. The land on which this meeting house was built was purchased from John Verner and wife, Martha, on the 9th of February, 1741, by John Brown, John Cooper, William McCausland and John Rees, all of Leacock township. Trustees were chosen by and for the congregation of the church of Leacock. The lot contained one acre and fifty-seven perches, with allowance for the provincial road, if the same belaid upon it. The price for the land was five shillings current money of the Province of Pennsylvania. The lot was taken from a tract of land of 310 acres purchased about the same time from Thomas Penn, Esq., son of William Penn, by John Verner.

The next clergyman, Rev. Adam Boyd, came from County Antrim, Ireland. He first went to New England, where he met Cotton Mather. With a letter in his favor from that distinguished divine, and also credentials from his home in Ireland, he was received as pastor of the church. He died in 1768.

On September 5, 1733, Rev. Thomas Craighead was called to Pequea, but only remained a short time, until September 14, 1736. Rev. Craighead was from Scotland, was educated for a physician, but studied divinity, went to Ireland and the Rev. Adam Boyd married his daughter. He collected, organized and built up seven of the Presbyterian churches of Lancaster county, besides securing the building of their houses of worships. Rev. Craighead also stood high in the esteem of Cotton Mather.

On October 9, 1750, Pequea and Leacock united in a call to Rev. Robert Smith. He was ordained and installed over these churches on March 25, 1751. While Dr. Smith was pastor of this church the present building was erected on the site of the other church, and was completed and opened for use in the year 1754. Rev. Smith was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1722, and was converted under the preaching of Whitefield at the age of fifteen on his first visit to this country, on September 5, 1733. Dr. Smith was distinguished both as a divine and the teacher of a classical and theological school. Many men of note were benefited by his instructions. He died on April 15, 1793, in the seventy-first year of his age, and his remains lay in the Pequea churchyard, near the building where he preached for forty-two years.

Beginning with 1769, the Rev. John Woodhull for ten years presided over the spiritual affairs of this church. John Woodhull was born in Suffolk county, Long Island, N. Y., January 20, 1744. After leaving Pequea and Leacock he went to Freehold, N. J., as successor of the celebrated Rev. Wm. Tennant. Rev. John Woodhull was a man of illustrious ancestry, the head of the family being a nobleman of the time of William the Conqueror.

On October 30, 1780, Leacock, Octocrara and Lancaster united in a call to Mr. Nath. Sample, which was accepted. He continued pastor of these churches for a period of forty years. It is with regret that I say he did not keep a record of his ministerial work in all this time, and necessarily much important information is lost. Mr. Sample was born at Peach Bottom, York county, and his grandparents came from Ireland. He was a student under Dr. Smith, and graduated at Princeton in 1776.

The graveyard in which the old

church stands must not be forgotten, as it contains many names of historic note and familiar to us all. Time will not permit me to mention more than a few inscribed on some of the old tombs. Many of these families lived along the route of the old road; all were familiar with it. They are: Irwin, Watson, Porter, McIlvane, Parker, Crawford, Whitehill, McCausland, Wood, Scott, Lyon, Steele, Redick, Quigley, Barefoot, McGlaughlin, Skiles, Rea, Kerr, Wallace, Tepley, Slaymaker and Hamilton.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

MARTHA B. CLARK.

COLONEL JAMES CRAWFORD.

The paper read at the meeting of the Historical Society of Lancaster County on September 2, 1898, prepared by J. W. Sheaffer, of Illinois, contains some statements not borne out by historical data.

General Anthony Wayne's troops never encamped in Mount Joy, in Lancaster county, in December, 1777. Reference being had to the plan of Valley Forge camp ground in 1777, General Wayne's position is marked "Camp Mount Joy." All of Wayne's letters and reports are dated Mount Joy. I examined the plan of Valley Forge camp some years ago, and discovered the mistake some of our local historians made.

Colonel James Crawford did not reside in Hanover township at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. He owned a farm and resided upon it along the Newport road, near Buyers-town. I believe that the Rev. Thomas Crawford was born there. I knew him when he resided near the Gap, sixty years ago.

At a convention of delegates from the Associated Battalions, held in Lancaster, July 4, 1776, the Fifth Battalion was represented by the following-named officers:

Colonel James Crawford, Captain James Mercer, Private Henry Slaymaker and Private John Whitehill.

Captain James Mercer resided close to Buyerstown. He came from Poughkeepsie, New York State. He married a daughter of William Hamilton, who owned several hundred acres of land along Pequea creek, north of Buyers-town. In 1777 he was Major in Col-

onel John Boyd's Battalion. He also occupied prominent positions in civil life. He was a member of the Legislature for the years 1781, 1782 and 1783, and in 1782 was Colonel commanding a battalion in this county. He married second a daughter of Samuel Paterson, who owned several hundred acres along Pequea creek, one or two miles below Buyerstown. After Mr. Paterson's death he resided upon a farm inherited by his wife from her father. Here he died in 1804. Some of his descendants reside in New York, Ohio and New Orleans.

Private Henry Slaymaker resided near where Williamstown now is, and about two miles south of Colonel Crawford. He was appointed one of the Justices of the Common Pleas Court, over which he presided in 1784. He died in 1785. All of his sons were officers or privates in the Revolutionary War. The late Hon. Amos Slaymaker, Captain John, Lieut. Matthias and Privates William and Daniel were his sons.

Private John Whitehill resided in Salisbury township. He afterwards married Ann Middleton, of Donegal township, in this county. Some of his descendants reside in Columbia, Pa.

Colonel Crawford's Fifth Battalion was called out in 1776 to serve in the field, in New Jersey. When they were encamped at Bergentown the battalion was mustered on September 4, 1776. Prior to this, when the militia were at Burlington, N. J., the "Flying Camp" was organized, and Captain Robert Buyers' company was embodied with those troops, and was in the battle of Long Island.

The following officers' names appear at the muster of September 4, 1776, all of whom resided in the neighborhood of Colonel Crawford's Fifth Battalion, Lancaster county militia:

Colonel, James Crawford; First Major, William Fullerton; Second

Major, George Stewart; John Montgomery, Standard Bearer; John Whitehill, Quartermaster; William Scott, Adjutant; J. D. Woodhull, D. D., Chaplain; James Wood, Sergeant Major; James Forsyth, Quartermaster Sergeant; Dr. Leckey Murray, Surgeon.

Major Fullerton was connected by marriage with Captain Robert Buyers. After the Revolution he located military land warrants in Virginia Valley, and moved from there to Westmoreland county, Pa. His son, William, was also an officer in the Revolutionary War. He married a daughter of James Fleming, who was a private in Captain Buyers' company. He moved to Westmoreland county, Pa. A descendant of the same name is a distinguished lawyer in Pittsburg, Pa. Mr. Irvin, of Westmoreland county, married his daughter.

Major Stewart resided on a farm on the west side of Colonel Crawford's residence. In 1777 he was Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel John Boyd's Seventh Battalion. After the war he moved to Westmoreland county.

Dr. Woodhull preached at Leacock and Lancaster. He was patriotic and loyal, and rendered most valuable aid to the patriots.

Dr. Leckey Murray married a daughter of Colonel Bertram Galbraith. The Carpenters, of Lancaster, are descendants.

Captain Buyers' company, of Colonel Crawford's Battalion, served in the "Flying Camp," and was mustered at Bergentown, September 4, 1776.

Among the privates in this company were many free holders and some of the most prominent persons in Leacock and Salisbury townships. Among them were Lieutenant David Watson, who married a Miss Hamilton, daughter of William Hamilton, mentioned above. (Second wife, Miss Paterson). He also resided on one of Mr. Paterson's farms, along Pequea. He

was afterwards Colonel and commissary of purchases. His son, Colonel Nathaniel Watson, was in command of the Lancaster county militia in the War of 1812.

The late Dr. John Watson, of Donegal Springs, was a son of Colonel David Watson. Descendants of the latter reside in Conoy and Mt. Joy townships and in Lancaster city.

Private William McCausland, son of Major and Colonel William McCausland, who resided along the Pequea, in Leacock township. His descendants moved to Virginia and the Southwest.

Private Samuel Humes was the ancestor of the Lancaster families of the name.

Private James Fleming, who died March 2, 1777, from wounds received at the battle of Long Island. One of his daughters, Isabella, married Hon. Amos Slaymaker; another, Hannah, married William Fullerton, above mentioned; another married Ethelbert Armstrong, son of General John Armstrong; another married Isaac Smith, a grandson of Jonathan Smith, President of the United States Bank. The only son of Mr. Fleming, Daniel, married a daughter of Samuel Johnson, who was a private in Captain Buyers' company, and owned a farm along the old Philadelphia and Lancaster road. Daniel Fleming and the Johnsons moved to Westmoreland county, Pa.

Privates John Caldwell, Robert Miller, William Cowen, John Watson, the Findleys and others of Buyers' Company were land owners.

After the campaign of 1776, Colonel Crawford seems to have dropped out of the military service. All of his staff and line officers were promoted and served during the war.

Captain Josiah Crawford, of Franklin county, Pa., was his brother.

The brief notices of the officers in Crawford's battalion locates them in his own neighborhood, along or near

Pequea Creek. James Crawford, of Donegal, and Lancaster, and Lampeter townships, I think, could not be the same person who commanded the Fifth Battalion. SAMUEL EVANS.

Impress of Early Names and Traits

From an early period in its history the population of Pennsylvania was composed of people representing various nationalities. They have all left an impress which is discerned distinctively in many localities.

Our earliest pioneers were the Dutch, who settled along the Delaware river in 1623, and claimed title to the land by right of discovery, under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company. They penetrated into the interior along the valley of the Schuylkill, and were in undisturbed possession for fifteen years, when in 1638 the Swedes appeared in the Delaware, arriving in two vessels, and purchased from the Indians a strip of land from the Falls of the Delaware, near the present site of Trenton, to the Falls of the Schuylkill, at Philadelphia, and they gave to their purchase the name of New Sweden. The Dutch protested on the ground of their prior right by discovery and possession, but the Swedes insisted on their title by purchase and took complete control, which they held for seventeen years, founding the town of Upland, afterwards named Chester by William Penn, and extending the settlement beyond the limits held by the Dutch. The Dutch reconquered the country in 1655 and held control of it for nine years, although the Swedes continued to occupy the land. There were few Dutch settlers, the whole population of Dutch and Swedes being estimated to number about 368 persons.

Then came the conquest by the English in 1664, whereupon a deed was

given to the Duke of York, brother of King Charles II., which included a vast territory, claimed to embrace a large part of New England, and what is now within New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware. The name of the New Netherlands was changed to New York.

The deed given to the Duke of York was superseded by the charter granted to William Penn by King Charles II., dated at Westminster, March 4, 1681, in consideration of a claim of sixteen thousand pounds due from the Crown to Admiral Penn, which the latter bequeathed to his son, William Penn.

In the autumn of 1682 William Penn landed and took possession as sole proprietary, and the title in William Penn and his descendants continued until their claims were purchased by the Commonwealth in 1776.

Under William Penn began the "Holy Experiment," which was recognized by the oppressed of all nations, and attracted hither not only the English Quakers, but the French Huguenots, the German Mennonites and Baptists, the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians and the Welsh and English Episcopalians.

Penn was especially eager and liberal in extending the hospitalities of his new province to the German refugees from the Palatinat, who migrated in vast numbers to Holland and thence to England, thirteen thousand of them appearing in London in 1709 and casting themselves upon the charity of the citizens. This remarkable exodus is the subject of a most learned and exhaustive historical contribution by F. R. Diffenderffer, Secretary of the Lancaster County Historical Society, to the valuable literature of the Pennsylvania German Society, based on authentic data obtained from original sources by painstaking and elaborate research. His narrative contains the following

concise statement, which affords a glimpse of the strange movement which was fruitful of such great results: "During the months of May and June, 1709, the citizens of the City of London were astonished to find the streets of that metropolis swarming with men and women of an alien race, speaking an unknown tongue and bearing unmistakable indications of poverty, misery and want. It soon became known that about 5,000 of these people were sheltered under tents in the suburbs of the city. Additions were almost daily made to their number during June, July, August and September, and by October between 13,000 and 14,000 had come.....This sudden irruption of so many thousands of foreigners within a few months into a country where but few of them had ever appeared before, and where they were utter strangers, rather than into neighboring countries of like faith and kindred language that would perhaps have been more ready to welcome them, stands forth as one of the most remarkable facts of the time. It was found that these people were Germans from the country lying between Landau, Spire and Manheim, reaching almost to Cologne, commonly called the Palatinate. There were, however, many from other parts of Germany, principally from Swabia and Wurtemberg."

Our author further shows, from the authority of ancient documents, that the Elector Palatine, upon many families leaving his dominions and going to England to be transported to Pennsylvania, published an order making it death and confiscation of goods for any of his subjects to quit their native countries.

The Germans, particularly, were most tenacious of those traits and characteristics which marked the difference between them and other peoples, and this is conspicuous wherever

they colonized. As an illustration of the permanent impress made by many of the early colonists wherever they settled, especially those from Germany, there could scarcely be a more apt citation than from the interesting chapter on the German colony in Ireland in Mr. Diffenderffer's valuable historical work, from which I have already quoted. Of the vast number that migrated to England not all were sent to America. There were 3,800 of them colonized in Ireland. In August, 1709, five hundred families were located near Limerick, and among them were all the linen weavers from among the German refugees, and our author says, after analyzing all the facts, that they warrant the belief "that if these German colonists did not in fact first establish the linen trade in that country they at all events gave it such an impress with their skill as to have for nearly two hundred years made it the most important textile industry in Ireland." Such it is to-day. And he quotes the language of Holmes, that under the distinctive "name of Palatines they left the impress of their character in social and economical traits on the whole district from Castle Mattrass eastward to Adare."

"John Wesley, the eminent evangelist and founder of Methodism, during a trip to Ireland, in 1758, paid a visit to this Palatine colony. In his journal he tells what he saw there. He says: 'I rode over to Court Mattrass, a colony of Germans, whose parents came out of the Palatinate fifty years ago,' and he then describes their condition. In 1760 some of the descendants of these Irish Palatines left Limerick for the United States, and were among the pioneers of American Methodism."

"In 1780, Farrar, the historian, of Limerick, wrote of them, as retaining their distinctive German habits and

customs, and, as late as 1840, well-known English authors wrote about this old German colony. They said, 'They differ from other people of the country. The elder people still retain their language, customs and religion, but the younger ones mingle with the Irish people and intermarry with them.'"

In the year 1709 there were large accessions of Palatine Germans to Pennsylvania, or "Penn's Woods," as it was often called, for the province was a vast stretch of thickly set woodland, and many of these Germans settled in Lancaster county, clearing the forest and establishing homes. Their reports sent to the Fatherland encouraged others to come, and soon the German immigrants became so numerous as to alarm the Proprietary officials, and Parliament was appealed to at one time to prevent their immigration, "for fear the colony would in time be lost to the Crown." As the right to vote or to sit in the Assembly was confined to natural born subjects of England, or persons naturalized in England or the province, and naturalization was a very complicated proceeding, few Germans took any interest in governmental affairs or qualified themselves to vote, which continued until the 19th of June, 1776, when the right to vote was extended to adult freemen resident in the province one year, which enfranchised the Germans, and thus, says the Historian Bancroft, "the Germans were incorporated into the people and made one with them." As was pointed out by George F. Baer, LL. D., in an historical address, delivered at Lancaster, in 1891, "there were no German Tories.....and the Germans were the potential factors in securing the essential vote of Pennsylvania for the Declaration of Independence."

Notwithstanding, however, that the population of Pennsylvania was made

up of persons of various nationalities, the fact of the English proprietorship and dominance of the English Quakers for upwards of a century impressed upon the Colony features of an English character which appear in many of the names and customs that were adopted. It is, therefore, not surprising that the English system of local territorial division was adopted, and that the first division into counties in Pennsylvania gave us names familiar among the English shires. Nor, indeed, that an English name was given to the new county that was carved out of Chester in 1729 and when, in 1730, the old village of Hickory Town was changed into the county seat, that both county and county seat should bear the name of Lancaster, familiar and dear to the emigrants from that ancient English shire town.

Any one who visits Lancaster in England will observe many points of resemblance between it and its namesake in Pennsylvania. Even the surrounding country and the general landscape appear very similar. The surrounding ranges of hills and the broad stretch of fertile country, highly cultivated and beautifully improved, seem quite familiar. The neighboring counties, Cheshire, Yorkshire, Berkshire, Bucks, Montgomery, Cumberland, Northumberland, are names that sound not less familiar than when crossing the stone bridge of five arches over the river Lune and entering the shire town we find ourselves walking up Queen street and the similarity of names is kept up in King street, these two forming the principal cross streets, and then Little Duke street, Prince Regent street, St. James street, High street, Market street, Water street, Ann street, Church street and Middle street.

In the subdivision of the county into townships, as the early officials of the county were almost without exception

natives of England, it is quite natural that English names should attach to many of the townships, as Salisbury and Sadsbury and Martic and Hempfield and Warwick and Little Britain.

It is to be noted however, that while the general government of the colony and the local offices were in the hands of the English under the Proprietorship during the better part of a century, and almost everywhere an English impress was made that was evidenced in a measure by the names of places, other elements of the population were quietly laying the foundations of strength and usefulness that have deeply impressed the history of the Commonwealth.

The Dutch possession, it is true, lasted but a short time and did not extend far, but some of the Dutch names still survive in Schuylkill, Rittenhouse, Pannabecker and others. The Welsh remained later and are remembered for their mining and manufacturing enterprise, and Welsh names mark their influence among the early settlers in many places, especially in the northeastern section of our county. Three of our original townships bear Welsh names—Caernarvon, Brecknock and Lampeter.

The Scotch-Irish were the aggressive element of the population. They were not under any religious restraint against war as were the English Quakers and the German and Swiss Mennonites and Baptists, and, therefore, they were induced to go to the frontiers, and it was they who kept moving onward and expanding the area of the Commonwealth.

An historian of this time, referring to the settlements of the Scotch-Irish, says that "the country when they arrived in it was heavily timbered, damp and cold. Game was abundant, herds of buffalo and elk wandered through the woods. There were enormous migrations of squirrels, which some-

times became so numerous as to threaten the destruction of the crops. Wolves were also numerous, and hydrophobia spread among them. Rattlesnakes and copperheads were almost as much dreaded as the Indians. It was no uncommon thing to kill six in one day while cutting a field of grain. They lived in dens among the rocks, several hundred together, and the neighbors would often join in an attack on these places."

With such surroundings there was good reason for having on the frontiers a brave, venturesome, alert and hardy people, and there were none who possessed these qualities comparably with the Scotch-Irish, and they made themselves felt wherever they went, and they have left a distinctive trace in almost every section of the Commonwealth. Lancaster county owes much to the Scotch-Irish, who emigrated here at an early period.

The townships of Donegal, Rapho, Mount Joy, Coleraine, Leacock, Drumore, are all names derived from places in Ireland that were affectionately remembered by the early Scotch-Irish.

The German names of places are few, which is not surprising, as the colony was distinctively English, under English laws and customs, and the Germans were without knowledge of the language, customs or habits of the English people. So they naturally took little interest in the affairs of government and devoted themselves to agriculture and to a few mechanical employments. Manheim, one of our original townships, recalls the Palatinate City of that name. Strasburg is the name of another German city, though under French dominion. Earl township was named in honor of Hans Graaf, a prominent and most worthy German pioneer, whose surname is the equivalent of the English Earl, which was adopted instead of the German

form, though Graaf's Thal designates the locality where repose the remains of this progenitor of a now very numerous family.

It is thus obvious that the various elements of our early population made a marked and distinctive impression on the different localities where they settled. Names they brought from their far off homes and adopted in affectionate remembrance, mark the places that now know their founders no more, but their sterling qualities of manhood and womanhood gave an impulse and an inspiration to true citizenship that have had a lasting effect on their posterity, and were the surest and best foundations for a strong and prosperous Commonwealth.

WALTER M. FRANKLIN.

PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON DECEMBER 2, 1898.

HISTORY

OF THE

BRICKERVILLE CONGREGATION

IN LANCASTER COUNTY.

BY

REV. F. J. F. SCHANTZ, D.D.

VOL. III. NO. 4.

LANCASTER, PA.

REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.

1899.

An Old Lancaster County Church

To every true American citizen Pennsylvania will ever be of interest in view of the events that occurred on its soil in connection with the origin and development of our glorious republic.

Citizens of Pennsylvania rejoice in their Commonwealth in view of what it is, and will ever gladly speak of and hear of what aided in the making of it.

Many factors must be acknowledged —the home, the school, the spheres of labor, the State and the church, and all connected with them.

As decades increase in number the half-century is reached, and men can speak of fifty years ago, but when the century is ended men are seldom here to tell the living of what they saw and heard a hundred years ago, and when the sesqui-centennial is to be observed many men are forgotten and their remains lie in cemeteries often without tombstones to mark their graves.

The past ought to be of interest to those who live to-day and enjoy the results of the labors of preceding generations, and thus no apology need be offered by those who endeavor to preserve the history of the different factors that aided in making our State what it is.

In the presentation of such history, when men would deal honestly with facts, it is often necessary to say or write what some men would rather leave unsaid or unwritten. A truthful presentation of facts alone is true history.

In the closing quarter of the present century a commendable interest has been shown in the presentation of the history of Synods and congregations

that have had to do with the supply of the spiritual wants of men that they might have part in the Kingdom of the Anointed on earth and in heaven, and whilst on earth be better individuals, constitute better families and communities and better citizens of the Commonwealth and the republic.

The immigrants who settled in Pennsylvania at an early period soon took steps to secure the advantages of the Christian congregation, the church building and the school house. Lancaster county had at a very early date Evangelical Lutheran congregations at Lancaster, New Holland, Muddy Creek, Bergstrass, Strasburg, Manheim, Warwick and other places.

The Evangelical Lutheran congregation in Warwick township, Lancaster county, Pa., now named Emmanuel Evangelical Lutheran congregation, at Brickerville, Elizabeth township, Lancaster county, Pa., has an interesting, though varied, history, and the purpose of this paper is to contribute to the preservation of the same.

The congregation has a number of very interesting church records, and the oldest of these, bound in parchment, is of exceedingly great value. The cover contains an inscription which has, however, become very imperfect. The following can still be read: "Kirchenbuch und Protocoll der Evangelisch-Lutherischen Gemeinde in Warwick, 1745. Dominus protegat.....in Ecclesia Nostra. Amen." The title page of the record reads as follows: "Kirchenbuch und Protocoll fuer die Evangelisch-Lutherische Gemeinde in Warwick de Anno 1730 angefangen. Nunmehr aus andern fideliter extra-hiret und hierinn quoad possibilitatem accurat zusammen getragen. Verfertiget von mir Joh. Casper Stoever der Zeit Ev. Luth. Prediger in Canastocken. Anno 1743."

The figures 43 of 1743 appear to have been written over two other figures.

Below Canastocken the word Canastoga was written, evidently not by Joh. Casper Stoever.

On the page following the title page the following important entry is to be seen:

Verzeichniss derer Personen welche sich als Haeupter ihrer Familien zu Glieder dieser Gemeinde bekennen wollen.

JOHAN GEORG ALBERT,
Sein
THOMAS X BAUER,
D. A. B.
Merck.
HANS MICHEL HANGMAYER,
JOHANN EGIDIUS HOFFMAN,
HANS MATTHIS PFEILL,
JOHANN MICHEL SPIEGEL,
JACOB STOBER,
HANZ JERCH EICHELBERGER,
GEORG MICHAEL BOLMER,
Sein
LEONHARD X MILLER,
L. M.
Merck.
JACOB SCHNUERER,
BALTHASER SUESS,
HENRICH HERICH,
JOHANNES WEYDTMAN,
JACOB FABER,
MARTIN BEYER,
MARTIN OBERLIN,
PHILIP BEYER,
HANS JERCH BUCH,
CHRISTOFEL WIEDER,
Sein
PETER X TRABINGER,
F. J.
Merck.
HANS ADAM OBERLIN,
CHRISTIAN BALMER,
Sein
JACOB X HECKER,
Merck.
VALENTINE STOBER,
CHRISTOFF X ULRICH.
MARTIN WEIDTMAN,
DAVID BUEHLER,
HANS JORG HUBER,
JACOB BALLER,
CONRADT BRAUN,
PETER REEM,
JOHANNES LEHN,
JOHANN JACOB HAUSHALTER,
HANS HENRICH MOTZ,

Sein
 X ANDREAS EYB.
 A. E.
 Merck.

No date is given to show when the names that appear in the record were signed. Pages 1 to 8 are not numbered. On the ninth page the numbering begins. On page 1 the following appears:

Verzeichniss derer in der Warwicker Ev. Luth. Kirchen und Gemeinde getaufte Kinder.

Joh. Michael Kitsch: Ein Sohn, Joh. Michael. Geboren 30ten October, 1732. Getauft 3ten December, 1732. Zeug. Joh. Michael Pfautz et uxor ejus.

Eine Tochter, Maria Elizabetha. Geboren 19ten April, 1734. Getauft May 12, 1734. Zeug. Jacob Weiss und Maria Elizabetha Wolfin.

Leonhard Miller: Ein Sohn, Joh. Jacob. Geboren January 12, 1732. Getauft February 3, 1733. Zeug. Joh. Jacob Weiss und Susanna Wolfin. (Here follow the entries of the baptisms of eleven more children of Leonhard Miller).

Joh. Peter Trabninger: Ein Sohn, Joh. Peter. Geboren December 23, 1730. Getauft February 26, 1731. Zeug. Jacob Weiss, Senior.

This entry of February 26, 1731, gives the earliest date in the record of baptisms.

The record of baptisms extends from page 1 to 137. The last entries were made in 1772.

It is to be regretted that none of these entries give the names of ministers who administered baptism. Rev. John Casper Stoever's handwriting is recognized to about 1754, but after that year the entries differ greatly, showing that they were made by different parties.

The record contains the entries of marriages, as follows:

"Verzeichniss derer von mir in der Warwicker Gemeinde Copulirten Personen. ("von mir" was crossed.)

"Joh. Georg Bohrman und Catarina Motzin, den 10 August. Anno 1735."

The record contains 35 entries of marriages from 1735 to 1743. All of these entries appear to have been made at one time, and as they all are given in Pastor Stoever's private record of marriages we may suppose that they were copied from his private Journal. Three more marriages were recorded in 1754, 1761 and 1762, but not in the handwriting of Pastor Stoever. At two of these weddings he, however, officiated, as they are also recorded in his private Journal, which contains the entries of 65 or 66 marriages of parties in Warwick from 1743 to 1779.

It is to be regretted that no marriages were entered in this first church book from 1763 to 1772.

The first church book contains an index of the names of male parents of the children baptized from 1731 to 1772, a period of 41 years. This is valuable, as it gives the names of parents in Warwick who in those years had baptism administered to their children. The index presents 279 names, showing that in 279 families baptism was administered 1731 to 1772. A few of the entries from 1770 to 1772 were repeated in a later record. The baptized numbered more than 650; these included a few adults.

It is to be regretted that the first church book contains no records of confirmations and communicants and no names of persons buried, from 1730 to 1772. From the first church record we learn that children were baptized in the Warwick region as early as 1731, and persons were married as early as 1735. We may also infer that there was a congregation as early as 1730, but the only reference to a church are the words "Kirche und Gemeinde," Pastor Stoever made the early entries of baptisms and marriages. He did not sign as pastor of the congregation, but

as pastor at that time, 1743, in Conestoga. We would be glad to know why he did not sign as pastor in Warwick. That he cared for the spiritual wants of the people is evident from the first church book, and in another church book he is named "our old pastor."

As no date is given in connection with the following entry in the first church book: "Verzeichniss derer Personen welchersich als Haeupter ihre Familien zu Glieder dieser Gemeinde bekennen wollen," the question arises when were the names signed that follow the "Verzeichniss, etc.?" If in the year 1730, then it appears singular that a number of these names are the same as those that are given persons who arrived in Pennsylvania after 1730. And another fact may be properly referred to here. The corner-stone of Christ Evangelical Lutheran Church, on the Tulpehocken, near Stouchsburg, Berks county, Pa., was laid on Ascension Day, May 12, 1743. The declaration made on said occasion, of which one copy was deposited in the corner-stone and another preserved, was signed by 165 persons, and what appears singular is that the list contains, besides the name of Johan Casper Stoever, the names of Leonhard Mueller, Johannes Weidman, Balther Suess, George Albert, Martin Weidman, John Adam Oberlin, George Eichelberger, Michael Spiegel, all of whose names appear on the list given above. The first church on the Tulpehocken was built in the year 1727. The congregation had many trials, in which the names of Leutbaker, Stoever and Moravian ministers appear. The "Tulpehocken Confusion" was followed by the possession of the church by the Moravians. Those who were not satisfied withdrew and built Christ Evangelical Lutheran Church, on the Tulpehocken, the corner-stone of which was laid on May 12, 1743. The members were di-

vided. Some adhered to Pastor Stoever, some to Valentine Kraft; others were opposed to both of them. Rev. Tobias Wagner became the pastor and consecrated the church on Christmas, 1743.

If the congregation in Warwick had already in 1730 a church building, it appears singular that some of its prominent members should have taken part in the laying of the corner-stone of the new church on the Tulpehocken on May 12, 1743. If the congregation had already in 1730 a church building, it appears singular that a new church building should have been erected before 1745.

The first church record contains no reference to the erection of a church building. This does, however, not prove that there was no church building or school house used also for church purposes at that period. The building may have been a temporary structure and not adequate to meet the wants of the congregation with the increase of years.

"In the year 1744 John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires," were "the true and absolute proprietaries and Governors-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex on the Delaware. In pursuance and by virtue of a warrant under seal of their Land Office, bearing date twenty-seventh day of April, there was surveyed and laid out unto Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman all of the county of Lancaster for the use of the Lutheran congregation in Warwick township, within the said county, a certain tract of land situate within the said township of Warwick, bounded and described as follows, viz.:..... containing twenty-nine acres. The parties already named, members of the congregation and trustees for the same, applied for a confirmation of the said tract of land for the use aforesaid. The

consideration of the sum of four pounds nine shillings and nine pence, lawful money of Pennsylvania, was paid by Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman. The twenty-nine acres were subject to an annual quit rent of one-half penny sterling for each acre. The twenty-nine acres were given, granted, released and confirmed to the said trustees, and George Thomas, Lieutenant Governor of the Province, set his hand to and caused the great seal of the said Province to be attached to the deed May 10, 1744."

In the following year, on February 24th, "the Lutheran congregation, at a meeting held at the church, or meeting house, by them lately erected on the said tract of land, unanimously resolved and agreed to change the said trustees and the said Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman agreed and consented to convey and make over all their estate, right, title, trust and interest in the said tract of land and premises unto Martin Wydeman, George Albert, Leonhard Mueller and David Behler, being the new trustees chosen and elected by the said Lutheran congregation at their said meeting. The consideration was nine pounds four shillings, lawful money in Pennsylvania, under the quit rent reserved in the patent for the same. The indenture was signed by Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman, sealed and delivered in the presence of Johan Casper Stoever and John X Gonbalman. The receipt of nine pounds four shillings paid by the new trustees was acknowledged by the old trustees. Witnesses present, Johan Casper Stoever and Johannes X Gonbalman."

The following shows fully the act of the congregation:

"Be it remembered that on the twenty-fourth day of February, 1744-5, it

being proposed by us subscribers, members of the Lutheran congregation in the township of Warwick, and now met at our church in the said township, Trustees Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman, to whom the patent for the said church and the tract of land whereon the same stands and within described was made in trust for the Lutheran congregation in the said township, shall be changed: It is now resolved and unanimously agreed by us, the said subscribers, with the free consent and approbation of the said first-named trustees, that they, the said trustees, shall transfer and convey the said tract of land, all their estate, trust and interest therein unto the within-named Martin Wydeman, George Albert, Leonhard Mueller and David Behler, the new trustees now chosen and appointed. Witness our hands." (Here follow the signatures of thirty names.)

From the statement just presented we learned that on May 10, 1744, the twenty-nine acres of land were secured by the trustees, Jacob Kline, Lawrence Hoff, Conrad Glassbrenner and Alexander Zartman. On the following February 24, 1745, the congregation held a meeting at the church, or meeting house, by them lately erected on the said tract of land. From this we may justly infer that the congregation erected a church building on this tract of land between May 10, 1744, and February 24, 1745, as the words "lately erected" would imply.

We regret that we have no account of the laying of the corner-stone of the church nor of the consecration of the church. Neither have we any record to show the dimensions of the church and the materials used. Many of the churches built in those early days were erected of logs. The historic church at the Trappe, Montgomery county, Pa., was erected of stone. The corner-

stone was laid May 2, 1743. Christ Church on the Tulpehocken, near Stouchsburg, Berks county, Pa., erected in 1743, was built of stone. The corner-stone was laid May 12, 1743, and the church was consecrated on Christmas, 1743, by Rev. Tobias Wagner.

How long Pastor Stoever ministered to the congregation in Warwick is not clearly stated. From entries in the baptismal record and first church book we may infer that he cared for the same until 1754. It is not stated who ministered to the congregation from 1754 to 1760.

We found an interesting record in the Halle Reports (new edition), vol. 2, pages 387 and 388. Rev. Heinrich Melchoir Muhlenberg, patriarch of the Lutheran Church in America, who came to Pennsylvania November 25, 1742, in response to a call from the congregations in Philadelphia, at the Trappe and Falkner's Swamp, who participated in the organization of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, August, 1748, and who had the care of many churches and made many visitations, states in his Daily Journal of 1762 that on Sunday, February 14, 1762, he announced to the congregation (in Philadelphia) that he must visit the congregations in Providence (Trappe), Hanover (Falkner's Swamp), Oley, Reading, Heidelberg (corner church near Robesonia), Tulpehocken (Christ Church and Riethe Church), Lebanon, at Mr. St.'s Iron Works and Conestoga, and that he, therefore, asked for the prayers of believing members of the congregation. He left Philadelphia on Monday afternoon, February 15, with his wife and son, and reached Providence on Tuesday, February 16, near evening. On Wednesday, February 17, they rode to Reading, where they arrived about 8 p. m., at the residence of Pastor Muhlenberg's mother-in-law (the widow of Conrad Weiser). He

spent Thursday and Friday, February 18 and 19, at Reading, and conferred with Pastor Hausile and others. On Saturday, February 20, he rode to Heidelberg and then to Mrs. R. On Sunday, February 21, he preached in Tulpehocken (Christ Church). Text, Luke 12:50. Before the sermon he baptized two children. On Monday, February 22, he visited the school at the old church (now called Riethe Church). He returned to Heidelberg. On Tuesday, February 23, he rode to Heidelberg Church (corner church) and preached on Exodus 12:26-27. Rode eight miles to Mrs. R. Wednesday, February 24, rode with School Master Z. to W. and had good company. Thursday, February 25, he rode with W. and the School Master to Lebanon in very cold weather. Returned to L. R., whose child he baptized, and rode then on to Phil. B., where he spent the night. Friday, February 26, he baptized a child of Andreas R. and prayed with his sick wife; went then to W. and finally to the residence of Pastor J. Nicholaus Kurtz (pastor of Christ Church). Rode from 2 p. m. with Mr. B. eight miles to G. S. and remained during the night. Saturday, February 27, he rode four miles farther to Mr. St.'s Iron Works, and preached on Psalm 22: 26-27, and remained during the night. Sunday, February 28, he rode with Mr. F. seven miles to Ephrata, and thence three miles farther to Conestoga Church, where he preached on the temptation of Christ, Matthew 4, and accompanied G. Y. to his home to remain during the night. Monday, March 1, he rode twenty-one miles farther to Reading and remained there until Wednesday, March 3, when he rode with members of his family to Providence; remained there and preached on Sunday, March 7. Monday, March 8th, rode, in a great snow storm, to Philadelphia, and arrived, thank God, well preserved.

This record shows what labors Patriarch Muhlenberg performed for the welfare of his congregation. We have a special interest in the entry: "Saturday, February 27, rode four miles further to Mr. St.'s Iron Works, and preached on Ps. 22: 26-27, and remained during the night."

The only church at Mr. St.'s Iron Works (no doubt Heinrich W. Stiegel's Iron Works) was the church on the historic ground of the church at Warwick. This shows us that Patriarch Muhlenberg was interested in the congregation at Warwick and the congregation in him.

Another record in the Halle Reports, N. E., vol. 2, page 406, is likewise of special interest to the people of the Warwick congregation. Patriarch Muhlenberg entered in his diary, with reference to the arrival of ministers, who came to Philadelphia to attend the meeting of the Ministerium:

"Friday, June 25th (1762). Mr. Schwerdfeger, pastor at Conestoga, and Mr. Gerocke, pastor at Lancaster, arrived and were shown to the house of a friend for entertainment. Further, Mr. Stiegel, as Deputy from Elizabeth Eisenwerke (Iron Works), where Pastor Kurtz has a congregation."

This entry shows us who was pastor of the church in Warwick in 1762. This shows us, also, the relation of the congregation to the Ministerium, at whose annual meeting, in 1762, it was represented by Heinrich Wilhelm Stiegel.

How long Pastor Kurtz officiated here does not appear. Rev. J. Nicolas Kurtz was pastor of Christ Church, Tulpehocken, at Nord Kiel (Bernville), at Heidelberg (Corner Church), at Atolhoe (Rehrersburg), and of Riethe Church, near Christ Church. He was ordained at the first meeting of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, August, 1748. He left Tulpehocken in 1770, and was pastor at York, Pa. He died May 12, 1794, aged 74 years, and was buried

at Baltimore, Md. He was President of the Ministerium in 1778, and also the Senior of the Ministerium after the death of Muhlenberg. His younger brother, Wilhelm Kurtz, became his assistant about 1760 or '61, and became the pastor of New Holland and Conestoga (Muddy Creek) about 1763, and was pastor for eighteen years.

That there was trouble in Warwick Church before 1769 appears evident from the minutes of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, which met in Philadelphia, June 25-27, 1769. At this meeting Rev. Johann Casper Stoever, who had become a member of the Ministerium in 1763, was present. The so-called preacher, Peter Mischler, was present and applied for admission into the Ministerium. He was invited to appear before the Synod. Pastor Stoever stated that in the fall of 1768 he had warned Mischler to have nothing to do with factious congregations. Notwithstanding the warning he had given him, he had sided with revolting parties in Nord Kiel, in the church formerly in the hands of Moravians in Tulpehocken and in Heidelberg. That he had also crept into the Warwick congregation and caused a split—yes, even recently had a boy break through a window, open the church door and entered it with his party to hold so-called worship, although he knew that the elders and deacons in Warwick congregation had applied to the United Ministerium and had several times been served from Lancaster. Mischler had nothing to produce in his defense, but replied he would give up the said congregations if the Ministerium would receive him. It was ordered that he be examined on the same day. The minutes give an extended account of the examination of the applicant, which showed that he was not worthy of reception. He was not received as a member of the Ministerium, and was warned by the President that if he

continued to let himself be used by satan and his followers as a wretched tool the authorities in Lancaster would bring him and his adherents before the Justice for breaking into the Warwick church, and then the Protocoll would serve against him and help to hasten his ruin. He promised that he would in the future have nothing to do with the parties in Warwick, Heidelbergtown (Schaefferstown) and Tulpehocken. He departed and wept before the door.

The presentation of this matter contained in the minutes of the Ministerium shows that Warwick congregation had great trials before 1769, in which year the congregation took action that promised a brighter future for the same.

The second church book of the Warwick congregation has the following title:

"Kirchen Protocoll fur die Evangelisch Lutherische Gemeinde in Warwick Township, Lancaster County. Angefangen den 10 Septembris, Anno Domini, 1769."

On pages 3-8 of this second church book we find the Constitution of the congregation with Chapter I. of the government of the congregation, and Chapter II. of the members of the congregation.

The Constitution was adopted and signed in Warwick, December 24, 1769. The names that were signed are the following:

Daniel Kuhn, P. T. P.; Heinrich Wm. Siegel, Jacob Weydtman, Michael Huber, Adam Hacker, Johannes Weydtman, Valentine Stober, Emanuel Suess, Peter Merkle, George Stober, Andreas Seyss, George Michael Balmer, Frederick Stiess, Michael Laidich, Johannes Karch, Phillip Enders, Petter Hoetzel, Jerch Balmer, George Michel Illig, Michael Huber, Frid. Grab, Johan Huber, George Eichelberger, George Waechter Alteste, Christoff Hauer, Cun-

rath Mentzer, Christoff Weidman, Leonhard Miller, Christoph Miller, Jacob Muller, George Weinman, Veit Metzger, Lorentz Haushalter, George Lang, George Schmidt, Henrich Wolff, George Weidman, Michael Stober, Frederick Waechter, Michael Zartman, Johannes Waechter, Michael Klein, Allexander Zartman, Jr., Frederick Hacker, Emanuel Zardman, Conrad Barthelmos, George Illig, Jun'r, John W. Sauter, Leonhard Miller, Jun'r, George Hacker, Johannes Brecht.

The first church book contains the following important entry on page 3:

"Sind erwehlet worden als Trustees, Mr. Henry William Stiegel, Jacob Weidman, Adam Hacker, and Peter Eltzer, October the 1st, 1769. In Gegenwart der Gemeinde and der meisten Stime; die Kauf Briefe sind dem Herr Stiegel zur sorgfaeltigen Verwarung gegeben wurden."

This shows that the Trustees were elected October 1st, 1769; their names follow in regular order in signatures to the Constitution, December 24th, 1769. The name of Peter Elser is erased in the second church book and the name of Michael Huber is written aside of it. Peter Elser resigned as Trustee on the 5th S. P. T., 1772, and Michael Huber was elected Trustee.

The Constitution was signed by F. A. C. Muhlenberg, p. t., pastor loci, Dec. 1st, 1770, and J. D. Schroeter, p. t., pastor loci, June 1st, 1779.

From these records we learn that the new church book was commenced September 10, 1769. Trustees were elected October 1, 1769. The Constitution was adopted December 24th, 1769.

The pastor of the congregation in the latter part of 1769 was Daniel Kuhn. He was pastor only for a short time, for, in June, 1769, he was at the meeting of Synod, and New York was given as his residence. While authorized to preach he was not yet ordained.

His father, Adam Simon Kuhn, resided at Lancaster, Pa. At the meeting of Synod in 1770 Mr. Kuhn, at his own request, was allowed to retain Middletown alone. He died in or before 1779. (H. R. N. E., vol. 1, page 629.)

The congregation in Warwick, with Manheim and Weiseichenland, desired a preacher. No definite answer could be given by Synod concerning the supply of the four congregations, "Schaefferstown, Warwick, Manheim and Weiseichenland," on account of the scarcity of laborers.

The record of the congregation shows that Rev. F. A. C. Muhlenberg, son of Patriarch Muhlenberg, ordained in 1770, became the pastor of the Warwick congregation on December 1, 1770.

The second church book contains, besides the Constitution, subscribed December 24, 1769, the minutes of the congregation from 1769 to 1869—one hundred years.

The third church book, commenced December, 1770, has the following title: "Erneuertes Kirchen Buch der Evangelisch Lutherischen Gemeinde zu Warwick, Lancaster county."

Worin

1. Die Getauften, Pagina..... 1
2. Die Confirmanten..... 138
3. Die Copulirten..... 206
4. Die Communicanten..... 272
5. Die Begrabenen..... 351

Gehoerig eingetragen sind. Aufs neu ordentlich angefangen vom jahr 1770, im Monath December.

Von F. A. C. MUHLENBERG,
Zur Zeit Prediger allhier.

Not.—Die Kirchen ordnung nebst den Nahmen der Trustees, Aeltesten und Vorsteher siehe im andern Kirchen Buch.

In this third church book, baptism, confirmation, marriages, communicants and burials were recorded from 1770 to 1836.

Pastor Muhlenberg was pastor of the Warwick congregation from December 1, 1770, to December 1, 1773. He preached also at Schaefferstown, Lebanon, and other places. In 1772 his name appears on the minutes of Synod as "Fred. Muhlenberg, from Warwick," and in 1773 as "Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, from Heidelbergtown (Schaefferstown.)

The second church book contains the following entry: Anno 1773, that Herr Muhlenberg, siene Abschieds Predigtim December, just im Beschlass seines dritten Jahrs und reiste von uns ab nach New York, wo er hin berufen worden war."

The first church book shows that Pastor Muhlenberg, during his three years' ministry, baptized 67 children. He confirmed 7 catechumens on Easter Sunday, 1771. He recorded one marriage, both of the parties from Cocalico township. The number of communicants was as follows: 1771, 24th S.P.T., 92; 1772, Sunday Rogate, 118; 1772, 11th, S.P.T., 54; 21st, S.P.T., 87; 1773, Dom. Jubilate, 38; Pentecost, 79; 18th, S.P.T., 59; 23rd, S.P.T., 68. There was no record of burials.

On the 450th page of the third church record the following was entered:

Dom. 21 post Trinitatis war Hr. H. W. Stiegel so gut der hiesigen Evangelisch Lutherischen Kirche 25 Tickets aus der letzten classe seiner Lottery zu schenken mit dem Vorbehalt dasz wenn sie etwas ziehen er bestimmen will auf welche Art es zum besten der Kirche, mit Bewilligung des Kirchenraths soll angewendet werden.

Die numbers von den Tickets sind foglende: 1847, 1848, 3076, 3077, 4283, 4646, 2694, 2714, 4416, 4182, 2709, 4545, 3078(4757, 3397, 1986, 4785, 4746, 4385, 4549, 3240, 2056, 2672, 2713, 2126.

F. A. C. MUHLENBERG.

The second church book contains the following entry:

"Anno 1774. Dieses Jahr wurden wir vom Herr Helmuth aus Lancaster bedient bis Mai."

During Pastor Helmuth's supply of the congregation 11 baptisms were recorded. In the year 1774 139 communicants' names were recorded. After Pastor Helmuth's cessation of labor 16 more baptisms and one burial were recorded in 1774.

The next entry in the second church book is as follows:

"Anno 1775. Wann er Herr Schwarzbach von Virginia uns von Herrn Helmuth worde anrecomandirt, welcher uns bediente bis May, Anno 1776, wan ner er von hier weg zog in willens nach Teutschland zu reissen."

Pastor Schwarzbach recorded 18 baptisms and 102 communicants on the eleventh Sunday after Trinity, 1775, and 104 on the twenty-first Sunday after Trinity, and 94, including 11 newly-confirmed catechumens, on Easter, 1776.

Pastor Schwarzbach was subsequently pastor in Carbon county, Pa., and died and was buried at Bensalem Church in 1800. I saw the following inscription on his tombstone in 1897:

"Hier ruhet Johannes Schwarzbach, Lutherischer Prediger, war geboren den 8ten Martz, 1719, war alt 81 Jahr, 5 m., 23 T., und starb. Leichen Text 2 Tim. 4: 7-8, und lebte in der Ehe 54 J. 6 m. 4 Tage."

After Pastor Schwarzbach's resignation in 1776, the congregation again applied to Pastor Helmuth, of Lancaster. The record in the second church book is as follows:

"Wir thaten also wieder Ansuchung an Herrn Helmuth welcher uns auch bediente bis Pfingsten, Anno 1777, wan ner er aufeinmal Abschied nahm und uns verliesz."

From September 30, 1776, to May 17, 1777, eleven children were baptized. No other entries were made.

After Whitsunday, 1777, the baptism

of four children was recorded from September 30, 1777, to March, 1778.

The following entry in the second church book shows the action of the congregation after Pastor Helmuth's farewell:

"Anno 1777. Weilen wir nun gantz Prediger loss worden und verlassen so namen wir unsere Zuflucht wieder zu unserm alten Herr Pfarrer Johann Caspar Stoever und ersuchten ihn uns zu bedienen welches er dann auch annahm und uns bediente so viel as seine Schwachheit und Leibes Krafte Ihm zu liesen bis Anno 1779, am Char-Freitag wannehr er wie wohl mit grozer Schwachheit dennoch seine Predigt vollfieret und welches dan auch seine letzte war bei uns."

[In the record the following was written, but also crossed: "Mitwochs den 21ten April, zog H. W. Stiegel mit Erlaubniss des Kirchenraths in das Pfarr Haus."]

"Am Himmel fahrt Tage als den 13ten Mai, ist unser alter Prediger selig dem Herrn entschlafen in seinem alter von nachst—Jahre [71 Jahre, 4 monate, 3 wochen und 2 Tage], und was remarkable mitten in der Bedienung seines Ambtes in der Administrirung des Heiligen Abendmahles zu seinen confirmirten und eingesegneten Gemeins Kinder in seiner Behausung. Die Meisten Glieder des Kirchen-Raths erzeugten Ihm die letzte Liebe in Beywohrung seiner Bestattung zu Erden au seiner alten Berg Kirche in Quitapehilla." [On May 23, 1895, a beautiful granite monument was unveiled at the grave of Pastor Stoever on the cemetery at Hill Church, in Lebanon county, Pa.]

Pastor Stoever baptized seven children in Warwick in 1778-1779.

According to the record in the second church book action was taken by the Warwick congregation to secure another pastor. As Rev. Pastor Stoever had repeatedly, as his infirmities

increased, recommended to the congregation Rev. Pastor Schroeter, of Manheim, a meeting of the Church Council was held May 23, 1779, by H. W. Stiegel, Jacob Weidman, Adam Hacker, Trustees; Johannes Weidman, Emanuel Suess, George Waechter, Elders, and Stoffel Mueller, Deacon. At this meeting it was resolved to write Pastor Schroeter to deliver a "Besuchs Predigt." Heinrich W. Stiegel and Emanuel Suess were deputized to convey the invitation. Pastor Schroeter visited the congregation on Wednesday, June 2, and delivered an edifying sermon, by which he delighted the entire congregation, and announced that he would visit the congregation again on the second Sunday after Trinity. He visited the congregation at the time announced. On the following Tuesday, June 15, the Church Council assembled and unanimously resolved to extend a call to Pastor Schroeter to become the preacher and pastor of the congregation, with the approval of the congregation. Heinrich W. Stiegel was instructed to prepare the call, which was subscribed by the entire Church Council. Heinrich W. Stiegel and George Waechter were instructed to present the call to Pastor Schroeter and to learn the decision of the same.

The call presented to Pastor Schroeter read, word for word, as follows:

"In Nahmen unseres groszen Hirten,
Mittlers und Erloesers, Jesu Christi.
Amen.

"Wir, die unterschriebenen Trustees,
Altesten und Vorsteher der Evangelisch
Lutherischen Vereinigten Gemeine in
Warwick Township, in der Graffschaft,
Lancaster, in der Provintz Pennsylva-
nien, senden hiermit unsren brueder-
lichen Grusz an sein Ehwuerten H.
Daniel Schroeter und beruffen Ihn
hiedurch zu unserem ordentlichen
Lehrer und Aufscher unserer gemelten
Gemeine Kirchen und Schule and zwar
auf folgende Bedingungen Dasz unser

besagter Lehrer und Seelsorger die reine Evangelische Lehre nach dem Grunde der Apostel und Propheten, unserer ungebrauchten Augsburgischen Confession, Kirchen Agenta und ein gefuehrten Kirchen Ordnung gemaess soeffentlich und besonders ueben, trieben, fortpflanzen, und die heilige Sacramente nach eben der Richtschnur und Regel administriren, die Lehre mit christlichen Wandel zieren, durch erbaudliche Predigten und Kinderlehre so viel der Herr Gnade und Krafte verleihet, die Schafe und Laemmer nach Christi Sinn werden moege.

“Dasz er alle ubrige Amtsverrichtungen als Kranken besuchs, Leighen-Begaengniß und ordentlichs Copulationen wans verlangt wird, nach Zeit und Vermoegen verrichten und gewoehnliche Accidentzen geniessen moege. Dahin gegen versprechen wir besachten Trustees, aelthaesten und vorsteher im Nahmen und mit einmutigen Consent unserer bemeten Gemeine das unser hiedurch berufener Lehrer und Seelsorger von der Gemeine nach Christi und Seiner Apostel Befehle soll versorgen und versehen werden nach dem freywilligen Beidrag der gantzen Gemeine.

“Zu welchen entzweck von denen Trustees, Aelthaesten und Vorsteher, eine subscrpctdier Liste besorgt, unter halten und juehrlich erneuert werden soll. Massen ein treuer Arbeiter Seines Lohnes werth, und was dem Evangelio dienet sich von demselben ernaehren muss, welches wir auch Christlich und treulich versprechen an Ihm zu halten.

“Wir erwarten dasz unser besagter Lehrer und Seelsorger den oeffentlichen Gottesdienst an den Sonn und Festtagen nach der Billigkeit und Beitragen Unserer Gemeine treulich halten wird und gesetzt aber dass einige Misshelligkeit solte entstehen zwischen unserm Lehrer oder einigen Gemeinsgleider, so sollen solche nach unserer Kirchen Ordnung durch den Kirchen

Rath Christlich und einig unfersucht und entschieden werden, und keine Partei ihr eigener Richter seyn. Welche oben besambt und sonder wir mit eigener Hand Unterschrift bescheinigen und bekraeftigen so geschaehen den 15 Tag Juny, Anno Christi 1779.

Trustees:

H. W. STEIGEL,
JACOB WEIDMAN,
ADAM HACKER.

Aelthaesten:

JOHANNES WEIDMAN,
GEORGE WAECHTER,
EMANEUL SUESS.

Vorsteher:

STOFFEL MULLER.

An sein Ehrwuerden, Herrn Pfarrer Daniel Schroeter.

On the following Thursday, June 17, the call was presented to Pastor Schroeter by the above named deputies and accepted by him conditionally. He was anxious to defer his acceptance until after the conference (Synod) meeting in Tulpehocken in the beginning of October, 1779. He promised to supply the pulpit every third Sunday until that time; that in the meantime the congregation could settle all matters that needed adjustment; that the congregation might be united and brought at last into a flourishing condition by the help of God. After the meeting of Synod in Tulpehocken in the charge of Pastor Schulze, Pastor Schroeter preached in the Warwick Church on the 21st Sunday after Trinity and promised to accept the call.

The unanimous election and call of Pastor Schroeter ought to have indicated the harmony of the congregation. But that this was not existing was shown by the hope expressed by Pastor Schroeter, that before his acceptance of the call they might settle all matters that needed adjustment.

Before Pastor Schroeter promised to accept the call an election for church officers was held on the 11th S.P.T. (1779). One Trustee, one Elder and one Deacon were elected. Repeated announcements for installation were made, but it was not until Sunday Laetare, 1780, that one of the elected was installed. The Church Council and the congregation were invited to meet on March 11, 1780, to consult, etc.

On April 17, 1780, H. Wilhelm Stiegel vacated the parsonage and moved to Heidelberg (Schaefferstown), into the "Thurmerung" (Castle), which he had in a former time caused to be erected. From that date the parsonage was vacant until August 29, when a School Master, named George Fred. Spyer, moved into the same and conducted a school in the same, as the old school house was in a ruined condition.

The following is the last entry that was made in the second church book before June 13, 1787:

"Den 21 Jan., 1781, Dom. III., p. Epiphan, predigte Pfrr. Schroeter abermal welcher nun bei dieser Gemeine vom 2 ten Jun., 1779, anstehet. Da seit der Zeit verschiedene Begebenheite sich geaeusert, und die Gemeine immer ihren Wankelmuth noch geliebt, so wurde vom Kirchenrat und Prediger die Sache heute vorgenommen, und von gut befunden, weil es zu keiner Vereinigung kommen will, dasz Pfrr. Schroeter den 11 ten Feb., a. c., Dom. Septuagessimae seine Abscheids Predigt halten solte, welches auch verkuendigt wurde. Dis war schon etliche mal versucht; allein aus Liebe immernoch aufgeschoben um noch Verstockte und Irrige zurecht zu bringen—sed frustra!"

"Gott erleuchte und bekere, reinige und heilige unsre Herzen um Jesu willen, Amen.

"J. D. SCHROETER,
"p. t., Pastor loci."

Pastor Schroeter had ended his labors, and at the meeting of the Ministerium, in Philadelphia, June 10 to 12, 1781, the case of the Warwick congregation was considered and it was

"Resolved, That Rev. Mr. Schulze make efforts to unite the congregation, to serve it and gradually bring it into full connection with us."

During Pastor Schroeter's ministry in Warwick, supply and regular, June, 1779, to February, 1781, 35 children were baptized, on First Sunday after Trinity 1780 46 catechumens were confirmed, and on the same day 94 other persons communed. On November 12, 1780, the Communion was administered to those who had not communed at the former Communion. Among the communicants on the First Sunday after Trinity there were four "single captured Hessians."

The church record has no entry of the beginning of Pastor Emanuel Schulze's labors in Warwick congregation. He was requested by the Ministerium in June, 1781, to serve the congregation. The baptismal record would lead us to infer that he commenced his labors in the summer of 1781, if not earlier, and so also the list of communicants.

Pastor Emanuel Schulze testifies in the church record to the election of church officers on June 13, 1787, and their installation on July 29. The Ministerium of 1792 states that Pastor Schulze was the pastor of Warwick. His name is signed in the church record 1803, 1806, 1807, testifying to the election and installation of church officers. Pastor Schulze preached for the last time in Warwick church on November 20, 1808. He died March 11, 1809, and was buried at Christ Church on the Tulpehocken, near Stouchsburg, Berks county, Pa. Pastor Christopher Emanuel Schulze was the President of

the Ministerium in 1781, 1785, 1793 and 1794. He was the Senior of the Ministerium from 1801 to the time of his death.

Thus it appears that Pastor Schulze was pastor in Warwick from 1781 to 1808. Twenty-seven years is a long ministry. In these years 785 children were baptized and communicants' names were entered regularly. The highest number at one communion was 105, the lowest 27.

During Pastor Schulze's ministry the new church, still standing, was erected. The congregation took action May 23, 1805, and resolved to build a new church. The Building Committee were George Weidman, Michael Kline, Leonhard Miller and Alexander Zartman. Work was commenced 1806. The corner-stone was laid August 12, 1806, and the church was named Emanuel. Pastor Schulze and Rev. John Plitt, of New Holland, officiated. The church was consecrated October 25, 1807. Pastor C. Emanuel Schulze, Dr. Heinrich Muhlenberg, of Lancaster, and Rev. George Lochman, of Lebanon, officiated.

After many trials and painful experiences the congregation was in a better condition. Twenty-seven years was a long pastorate, and the congregation enjoyed the services of a faithful pastor, who came through these many years a great distance to minister to them. We recognize in the entries of baptisms in 1797, and in the entry of the names of communicants in 1799, the handwriting of Rev. John Andreas Schulze, the son of Pastor C. Emanuel Schulze, who assisted his father for some time. He was in later years Governor of Pennsylvania.

After Pastor Schulze's resignation in 1808, the congregation was supplied by different ministers. Rev. George Loehman, of Lebanon, administered the Communion on Easter, 1810, to eighty

communicants. From November, 1808, to May, 1810, the baptism of thirty-two children was recorded by different ministers.

The church record states that on account of the "Streitigkeiten" in Tulpehocken the congregation of Schaeffersstadt united with the congregation in Warwick and extended a call to Rev. William Baetis, of Philadelphia, which was accepted by him. Pastor Baetis had entered the ministry in 1809. As he was born June 14, 1777, he was comparatively young in years when he became pastor in Warwick. He preached his introductory sermon on July 8, 1810, and thereafter he preached on alternate Sundays. He was pastor at Warwick from July 8, 1810, to August 14, 1836. He was pastor at Schaefferstown from 1810 to 1836; at Manheim in 1811, and at the Swamp in 1812. He was the first pastor of Friedens Evangelical Lutheran Church at Myerstown, Lebanon county, from 1811-12 to 1824. He was also pastor at Womelsdorf, Berks county, from 1811 to 1824. What an extended field of labor for a young man, with Myerstown twelve miles and Womelsdorf still further from Warwick Church.

During Pastor Baetis' ministry in Warwick the parsonage, still standing, was erected. On March 19, 1812, the congregation resolved to build a parsonage near the church. The Building Committee were Leonhard Miller, Jacob Haushalter, George Stober and Jacob Weidman. The erection of the building was begun in August, 1812. In May, 1814, the building was completed and in June, 1814, Pastor Baetis occupied the new parsonage. The old school house of the congregation was rebuilt by Leonhard Miller and Johannes Brecht, trustees of the congregation. The stone wall enclosing the burial ground was erected in 1819, at a considerable expense. The erection of the church in 1806 and 1807, the erec-

tion of the parsonage in 1812-1814 and the erection of the stone wall enclosing the cemetery in 1819 show what interest the people in Warwick of that time took in the affairs of the congregation. We must remember that the membership of the congregation at that time was not large, compared with that of other congregations.

During Pastor Baetis' ministry, from 1810 to 1836, numbering 26 years, the following ministerial acts were recorded:

Baptisms, 1,314; confirmed or baptized as adults, 604; communicants, the highest number at one communion, 198; the lowest, 21; marriages, 709 (many of these were not from Warwick).

The church record shows that Pastor Baetis preached his farewell sermon on August 14, 1836. Text, Rom. 15:13. On August 23 he moved to Lancaster. There he preached to the German Lutheran congregation for a number of years prior to 1853. That he enjoyed the confidence and respect of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania is shown by the fact that he was the Senior of the Ministerium from 1836 to the time of his death. He attended the meeting of Synod in Lancaster in 1866, addressed the Synod and bid it farewell. He departed this life August 17, 1867, aged ninety years, three months and three days.

The Rev. Charles Philip Miller, of Milton, Northumberland county, Pa., became the successor of Pastor Baetis. He preached in Emanuel Church on July 3, 1836. Text, Heb. 9:27. He was called July 22. He accepted the call and moved into the parsonage September 21, 1836. He preached his introductory sermon September 25. Text, Matt. 13:9. Pastor Miller remained pastor until November 28, 1841, when he preached his last sermon in Emanuel Church. He removed from the parsonage in 1842.

Pastor Miller reported seven congre-

gations at the meeting of Synod in 1841. During his ministry in Warwick the following ministerial acts were recorded in the church record: Baptisms, 202; confirmed, 77; communicants, highest number at one communion, 155; marriages, 94. Pastor Miller became pastor of congregations in Bucks county, and served the same from 1842 until 1866. He died in New Jersey in 1879 or '80.

In 1842 a meeting was held by representatives of the following congregations: Warwick, Swamp, Kiesselberg, Weiseichen and Manheim. There were two representatives from each congregation. The ten agreed to send two of their number to the meeting of Synod at Lancaster, Trinity week, 1842, to ask for the recommendation of a minister. Rev. Christopher Friederich preached on June 5, Rev. Peter Scheurer on June 12 and Rev. G. M. Mertz on June 19. An election for pastor was held June 26 by the five congregations and on June 27 the reports from each of the congregations showed that Rev. Christopher Friederich was elected. A call was extended to him. He accepted the same. He and his family moved into the parsonage at Warwick, July 29, 1842, and on August 7 Pastor Friederich preached his introductory sermon. He remained pastor until May 6, 1849, when he preached his farewell sermon. Text, Col. 2: 5-8. He removed from the parsonage May 15, 1849.

During Pastor Friederich's ministry the following entries were made in the church book: Baptisms, 262; confirmed, 126; communicants, highest number, 177; lowest, 36; marriages, 68.

Pastor Friederich became pastor of a charge in Allegheny, Pa., and was dismissed in 1852 by the Ministerium of Pennsylvania to the Ohio Synod.

The Rev. Thomas T. Jaeger succeeded Pastor Friederich. He had entered

the ministry in 1848. He preached the Harvest sermon at Warwick, August 22, 1849, Text, Rom. 2:4. He promised to serve the congregation if peaceably elected. He was unanimously elected September 9, 1849, and preached his introductory sermon September 20, 1849. Text, Luke 17: 11-19. He moved into the parsonage October 18, 1849. On June 1, 1851, Pastor Jaeger announced that he would resign the congregation June 30, 1851. On October 5 the Church Council requested Pastor Jaeger to supply the congregation from Womelsdorf, to which he intended to move, until a successor could be secured. He promised to do so. On October 14, 1851, Pastor Jaeger moved to Womelsdorf, Berks county, Pa. After October 14, he supplied the pulpit once in four weeks until March, 1852, on which day he preached his farewell sermon. Text, 2 Cor. 13:11. He served the congregation for two and a-half years. "The congregation was pleased with him, and he with the congregation."

During Pastor Jaeger's ministry the following entries were made in the church book: Baptisms, 107; confirmed, 57; communicants, highest number, 226; lowest, 57; marriages, 70; many not from Warwick.

Pastor Jaeger resided at Womelsdorf for a short time and then moved to Reading, Pa. He was pastor of country congregations. He died at Reading, Pa., May 13, 1888, in the sixty-second year of his age.

Rev. Carl Ries was the successor of Pastor Jaeger. He visited the congregation and preached on December 21, 1851, taking his text from Matth. 1: 21-22. He was elected on January 3, 1852, and preached his introductory sermon May 9, 1852, his text being Second Timothy 4: 2. He moved into the parsonage about the same time. He was pastor from May 9, 1852, until about June, 1856. During his ministry

the entries in the church record were the following: Baptisms, infants and a few adults, 146; confirmed, 47; communicants, highest number, 109; lowest, 30; marriages, 61. Pastor Ries was, after his removal from Warwick, for a short time pastor of the Bernville and other churches in Berks county, Pa.

Rev. M. Harpel became the pastor of Emanuel Church in Warwick in 1857, and continued to serve the congregation until 1870.

During his service at Emanuel Church the following entries were made in the church record: Baptisms, 311; confirmed, 193; communicants, highest number, 157; lowest, 42; marriages, 168; burials, 106.

Pastor Harpel had withdrawn from the Ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1851. In June, 1857, he applied for re-admission and was received. In 1867, after action taken with reference to him by the Ministerium, he became a member of the East Pennsylvania Synod in September. The Church Council sent a delegate to the East Pennsylvania Synod. There is no record that the congregation had taken action to change the Synodical relation of the congregation.

In 1867 serious difficulties between opponents and adherents of Pastor Harpel led to litigation, which resulted in favor of the friends of Pastor Harpel.

Pastor Harpel was succeeded by Rev. S. S. Engle in 1870. He was appointed and called by the Church Council. He was a member of the East Pennsylvania Synod. He ended his labors in 1874. During his ministry the following entries were made in the church record: Baptisms, 113; confirmed, 47; communicants, highest number, 121; lowest number, 45; marriages, 70; burials, 59.

Rev. Wm. S. Porr succeeded Rev. Mr. Engle in 1874. He was elected by the congregation May 23, 1874. He was a member of the Pittsburg Synod (of General Synod), and became a member of the East Pennsylvania Synod. Pastor Porr moved to Lancaster January 1, 1875, but continued to supply the pulpit until June 27, 1875. During his ministry to Emanuel congregation he recorded 15 baptisms, 63 communicants (with notice of a rainy Sunday), 8 marriages and 7 funerals.

In the summer of 1875, when the congregation was without a pastor, the Church Council stood 8 to 4 with reference to securing a minister. Eight members desired to secure one from the Ministerium of Pennsylvania and four one from the East Pennsylvania Synod.

After Rev. Mr. Porr's departure the following ministers, members of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, were invited to preach: Rev. T. T. Jaeger, August 15, 1875; Rev. B. W. Schmauk, September 5, 1875; Rev. G. H. Trabert, October 3, 1875; Rev. F. J. F. Schantz, November 7, 1875; Rev. G. H. Trabert, November 28, 1875; Rev. F. J. F. Schantz, December 26, 1875, and Rev. W. G. Laitzle, January 2, 1876.

The East Pennsylvania Synod appointed a committee of three clergymen to fill the vacancy caused by Rev. Mr. Porr's removal. The committee were Revs. Messrs. Rosenmiller, Martz and Cutter. Rev. Mr. Martz preached July 25, 1875, and Rev. Mr. Cutter on August 22, 1875.

The Council called a meeting of the congregation, to be held October 18, 1875, to decide on the question of Synodical relations. The Council elected two inspectors for the election, Mr. Dreisch, the President, being judge. It appears from the minutes that the President rejected the first vote, that

of E. K. Seibert, on the ground that he was no member. The inspectors continued the election, and forty-five votes were cast for the Old Synod (the Ministerium). No votes were cast against the Old Synod or for any other Synod.

Rev. Mr. Cutter continued to preach and moved into the parsonage December 20, 1875, but without the use of the key, which remained in possession of the majority of the council. The majority of the Council gave him written notice to quit. The Church Council sent no delegate to the East Pennsylvania Synod in 1875.

On Sunday, December 26, 1875, by authority of the Council, Rev. Mr. Schantz announced that on Friday, January 14, 1876, a congregational meeting would be held for two purposes—first, to determine synodical relation, and second, to hold an election for a pastor if time would allow. Mr. Dreisch, the President of the Council and one of the minority, had requested that the time should be fixed for January 14, so that Rev. Mr. Cutter would have time to preach before the meeting. Rev. Mr. Cutter also announced this meeting for January 14, but, as he says, not for the purpose of determining synodical relations or electing a minister, but for the purpose of bringing about amicable relations.

On Friday, January 14, 1876, a large number of persons were present in the church. Mr. Dreisch was elected Chairman and Mr. E. K. Seibert Secretary of the meeting. A hymn was sung and prayer offered by Rev. Mr. Cutter. Rev. Mr. Schantz stated the object of the meeting to be the determination of synodical relations and the choice of a pastor. Rev. Mr. Cutter spoke an hour and a-half, and Rev. Mr. Schantz spoke two hours.

When it was proposed to take a vote,

Mr. Dreisch refused to proceed, saying that he had no list of voters. Mr. Dreisch, Rev. Mr. Cutter and a portion of the meeting withdrew. The persons withdrawing were adherents of the East Pennsylvania Synod. Jacob Weidman, a member of the Council, was called to the chair and the following resolution adopted:

Resolved, That whether legally or not legally connected with the East Pennsylvania Synod, we hereby declare that we do not wish to have further connection with said East Pennsylvania Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

This resolution was reduced to writing and signed by thirty-six persons.

The following resolution was also adopted:

Resolved, That we hereby instruct the Church Council of the Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church to apply at the next meeting of the German Evangelical Lutheran Ministerium of Pennsylvania and adjacent States for readmission and formal connection of the congregation with said Ministerium of Pennsylvania.

This resolution was also reduced to writing and signed by thirty-eight persons. It was further unanimously

Resolved, That Rev. F. J. F. Schantz, President of Conference of the Fourth District of the German Evangelical Lutheran Ministerium of Pennsylvania, be requested to supply this church as pastor for the present, and that the Council give him the necessary certificate of such appointment.

After this meeting a suit in equity was brought in the Court at Lancaster, January 25, 1876, by adherents of the East Pennsylvania Synod, against the eight members of the Church Council of Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran congregation, favoring the Ministerium of Pennsylvania. The plaintiffs prayed the Court to decree that neither the said

Rev. Schantz, nor any other minister not a member of the East Pennsylvania Synod, shall have the right to occupy the pulpit of the said Brickerville Church, or use said premises for any purpose whatsoever. Other prayers followed. The case took up three years. The Master's decision, in 1877, was in favor of the defendants. The Master's opinion was approved by the Court April 13, 1878. The plaintiffs entered an appeal to the Supreme Court May 31, 1878. The appeal was disposed of at the meeting of the Supreme Court May, 1879, when the appellants suffered a non-suit.

As the party that was in favor of the East Pennsylvania Synod did not withdraw from the church and other property, the twelve members of the Church Council of the Evangelical Lutheran congregation at Brickerville, by authority of the congregation, brought suit against the adherents of the East Pennsylvania Synod to recover the property.

The case was tried four times in the Court at Lancaster and twice taken to the Supreme Court. At the first trial the jury failed to agree. At the second trial the jury, one of their number becoming sick, was discharged, without a verdict. At the third trial there was a verdict for the plaintiffs. The defendants took the case to the Supreme Court, where it was reversed and sent back for a fourth trial. This was had February and March, 1886, resulting in favor of the plaintiffs. The defendants took the case for a second time to the Supreme Court, which was convened in Philadelphia in May, 1886, and the Court delivered their opinion at the session in Pittsburg, October 4, 1886, affirming the Court below, so that the controversy was finally settled in favor of the plaintiffs—in the Court below—the Church Council of Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church of Brick-

erville, connected with the Ministerium of Pennsylvania and adjacent States.

After this decision by the Supreme Court Rev. Mr. Fernsler (the successor of the Rev. Mr. Cutter) and the adherents of the East Pennsylvania Synod withdrew from the church building and other property of Emanuel congregation and erected for themselves a church building, less than a fourth of a mile from Emanuel Church.

Rev. F. J. F. Schantz supplied Emanuel congregation from January 14, 1876, to June, 1879, by his own services and the services of ministers secured for such purpose. In these years the pulpit was supplied, as the following entries made in the church record show: Baptisms, 32; confirmed, 42; communicants, highest number, 129; lowest, 83; marriages, 2; burials, 4.

After the meeting of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1879 Rev. A. B. Markley became the pastor of the Millersville charge in Lancaster county. He supplied Emanuel congregation. He recorded in the church book 10 baptisms from August, 1879, to April, 1880. These were followed by 6 entries of baptism of children by Rev. E. H. Gerhardt, on June 20, 1880, and 4 entries of baptism by Rev. F. J. F. Schantz, February, 1881, to April, 1881. Pastor Markley entered 12 confirmed on April 17, 1880. Communicants, November, 1879, 108; April, 1880, 114. Rev. J. H. Fritz administered Communion November 14, 1880, to 103 communicants, and Rev. F. J. F. Schantz on May 29, 1881, to 107 communicants.

After the meeting of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1881, at which Rev. H. E. Semmel was ordained, he became the regular pastor of Emanuel Church (Brickerville), the White Oak and Rothsville congregations. He continued as pastor until 1896. In these fifteen years the following entries were made

in the church record: Baptisms, 81; confirmed, 105; communicants, highest number, 134; lowest number, 69; burials, 75.

Pastor Semmel, after a faithful ministry of fifteen years, became the pastor of Jordan Evangelical Lutheran congregation in Lehigh county, Pa., which is also one of the historic churches of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania. It secured the patent to its church property in 1744. Pastor Semmel was pastor of Emanuel congregation in a most trying period of its history. He was a strong man, for he knew when to be silent.

Rev. A. M. Leibensperger, the present successful pastor of the congregation, was ordained at the meeting of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania in June, 1896, and soon became the pastor of the congregation. During his ministry of nearly two and a-half years he has had occasion to make the following entries in the church record: Baptisms, 8; confirmed, 10; communicants, highest number, 119; lowest, 90; marriages, 6; burials, 130.

In this Jubilee year of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, in which the sesqui-centennial of the organization of the Ministerium is observed by the Synod and the congregations, Pastor Leibensperger has succeeded in securing more than his apportionment for the Jubilee Fund of Synod, a fact that is mentioned with pleasure in closing this history of a congregation that numbers 168 years.

Copy of index in first church record of Warrick congregation, in Warwick township, Lancaster, now Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, Brickerville, Elizabeth township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Entries of baptism from 1731 to 1772 were made in the record. The names

in the index are the names of the fathers of the children baptized. A few names are those of adults who were baptized. The figures refer to the pages in the record:

Joh. Georg Albert.....	6
Mattheis Albrecht.....	18
Phillip Artzt.....	52
Johannes Augenstein.....	61
Peter Baecker.....	2
Christian Balmer.....	2
Johannes Bronner.....	2
Jacob Bolinger.....	3
Joh. Georg Bohrmann.....	3
Thomas Bauer.....	5
Cunrad Braun.....	6
Jacob Balmor.....	7
Georg Michael Balmor.....	7
David Buehler.....	9
Peter Bohrman.....	10
Johannes Bender.....	11
Phillip Beyer.....	12
Stephan Boeringer.....	13
Martin Beyer.....	14
Michael Braun.....	20
Adam Bach.....	21
Joh. Biemendorffer.....	24
Johannes Buch.....	32
Georg Braun.....	34
Christian Beck.....	38
Jung Michael Balmer.....	58
Georg Michael Bohrer.....	59
Ulrick Bekle.....	73
Christian Balmer, junior.....	76
Georg. Bender.....	79
Peter Balmer.....	84
Jo. Georg Balmer.....	89
Peter Balmer.....	93
Joseph Benkele.....	102
Andreas Betz.....	118
Mattheus Blocher.....	127
Henr. Brossius.....	132
Joseph Binkly.....	135
Johann Bashart.....	136
Johann Georg Conradt.....	44
Cunrad Cretzinger.....	118
Michael Cretzinger.....	121
Willhelm Delbron.....	54
Hans Michel Dog.....	49

Martin Doll.....	31
Ludwig Dege.....	107
Henrich Dietrich.....	137
Jacob Eub.....	2
Simon Ehram.....	5
Joh. Peter Ernst.....	6
Joh. Georg Eichelberger.....	6
Andreas Eub.....	9
Friederich Eichelberger.....	22
Conradt Eisenhardt.....	50
Georg Michael Eichelberger.....	60
Christian Ewig.....	64
Jacob Eceard (Eckard).....	86
Peter Elser	91
Philipp Enders.....	106
Georg Engel.....	126
Adam Eckeberger.....	129
Johannes Ens.....	131
Philipp Firnsler.....	9
Adam Faber.....	14
Jacob Faber.....	16
Adam Fried.....	16
Christian Fuchs.....	27
Johann Michael Farner.....	41
Ullerich Frantz.....	47
Cunradt Glassbrenner	1
Martin Greiner.....	2
Michael Grossmann.....	10
Martin Grueber.....	16
Joh. Georg Grosz.....	18
Friederich Grueber.....	29
Michael Gartner.....	30
Philipp Glick.....	42
Christoph Gisterer.....	43 and 68
Martin Goetz.....	49
Joan Gessner.....	62
Georg Graff.....	90
Georg Glass.....	123
Jacob Hoeger.....	3
Johannes Hoerchelrodt.....	9
Lorentz Hooff.....	6
Jacob Heyl.....	8
John George Huber.....	8
Heinrich Heyl.....	10
Philipp Hoos.....	10
Paul Hammerich.....	11
Johannes Adam Haushalter.....	15
Joh. George Haushalter.....	19
Johannes Heffner.....	22
David Herbster.....	26

Lorentz Haushalter.....	33 and 115
Hans Ierch Hoch.....	39
Johann Nicolaus Hennicke.....	54
Johann Martin Heurs.....	48
Christian Halmstrang.....	52
Baldes Hetzler.....	56
Friederich Willhelm Haager.....	57
Jerg Heyl.....	57 and 130
Georg Hoch.....	60
Georg Hacker.....	61
Jacob Hoffman.....	65
Jacob Hauser.....	80 and 43
Michael Stuber.....	83
J. Adam Haker.....	87
Peter Hetzel.....	94
Jacob Hezel.....	99
Zacharias Heil.....	103
Johannes Huber.....	112
Jacob Hege.....	122
Wendel Hornung.....	121
Martin Heyl.....	125
Jacob Helter.....	129
Peter Jelker.....	5
Hans Martin Jiely.....	22
Jacob Juncker.....	27
Marcus Jams.....	86
Christian Jatzler.....	90
Georg Ilg (Illick).....	114
John Jones.....	127
Joh. Michael Kitsch.....	1
Jacob Klein.....	1
Georg Michael Koch.....	3
Heinrich Klein.....	3
Johann Christian Kling.....	4
Michael Klein.....	5
Andreas Kessinger.....	8
Joh. Georg Kessinger.....	9
Joh. Kichler.....	10
Adam Klemm.....	15
Andreas Kellenle.....	16
Joh. Georg Kob.....	26
Andreas Kappler.....	38
Johann Casper Koch.....	42
Michael Kuetsch.....	44
Joseph Klinger.....	46
Benedictus Kautzmann.....	39
Joann Michael Kinzel.....	66
Philipp Krieg.....	72
Michael Karch.....	76

Joan Jost Klein.....	110
Franciscus Kuhn.....	119
Georg Michael Krohberger.....	126
Michael Kraemer.....	126
Peter Kiel.....	134
John Georg Lay.....	2
Joh. Wendel Laber.....	2
Joh. Lutz.....	2
Stephen Laumann.....	4
William Lancaster.....	12
Jacob Lorch.....	28
Jacob Lehnher.....	31
Michael Lang.....	50
Michel Leidich.....	53
Conrad Lang.....	75
Georg Lang.....	93
Leonhardt Mueller.....	1
Jacob Meyer.....	2
Joh. Heinrich Motz.....	7
Joh. Georg Mohr.....	152
Nicolaus Marret.....	16
Christoph Meyer.....	17
Jacob Merckel.....	25
Simon Merckel.....	28
Johannes Marttin.....	35
Jacob Mueller.....	36
Georg Conradt Mefferte.....	39
Johann Petter Muscheilus.....	31
Michael Mossert.....	56
George Mock.....	70
Joseph Majer.....	74
Michael Mainzer.....	74
Jacob Miller.....	78
Jacob Minian.....	88
Peter Maerkel.....	89
Leonhard Miller, jun.....	95
Conrad Mainzer.....	98
Christian Miller.....	117
John Jacob Neff.....	11
Sebastian Naess.....	15
Phillipp Jacob Nasz.....	59
Martin Nagel.....	133
John Martin Oberlin.....	7
Joh. Adam Oberlin.....	8 and 53
Ernst Oberman.....	120
Michael Pfautz.....	13
Joh. Mattheis Plantz.....	13
Hansz Michael Petz.....	20
Joh. Pfaffenberger.....	23

Johannes Phillipe.....	56 and 109
Georg Ried.....	17
Hansz Jerch Riss.....	37
Joseph Rulland.....	85
Leonhard Reisch.....	92
Michael Roth.....	97
James Rausch.....	104
Georg Saeger.....	7
Balthasar Suess.....	5
Georg Schuetz.....	4
Phillipp Stoer.....	11
Valentin Stober.....	12
Michael Spiegel.....	12
Joh. Jacob Stober.....	13
Joh. Schaffer.....	13
Georg Jacob Schnuerer.....	14
Philipp Schumacher.....	15
Christoph Suess.....	19
Johannes Schuetz.....	19
Wilhelm Stober.....	20
Carl Schmidt.....	21
Jacob Spring.....	23
Martin Spickler.....	23
Georg Schmidt.....	24
Peter Schmidt.....	25
Friederich Stroh.....	27
Friederich Stiess.....	27
Joannes Scherer.....	30
Andreas Sell.....	34
Jost Stroh.....	35
Johannes Adam Speck.....	32
Heinrich Stickel.....	47
Christian Staebler.....	51
Zierryackus Friederich Schreyer...	40
Emanuel Suess.....	55 & 116
Thomas Schrott.....	51
Jacob Scherck.....	32
George Stober.....	59 & 128
Carl Heinrich Jacob Kauffmann...	60
Carl Schett (Schede)....	60
Hennrich Schneider.....	54
Joann Schneider.....	44
Nicolaus Schmidt.....	69
Philipp Stoever.....	75
Edward Stens.....	81
Jons Schmalwud.....	81
Jacob Stiess.....	82
Michael Schaz.....	85
Ludwig Schork.....	85

Hennrich Sorber.....	92
Christoph Scherp.....	94
Daniel Scheible.....	45
Zacharias Stiess.....	105
Christian Schmidt.....	124
Nicholas Schroff.....	127
John Trabbiner.....	1
Benedict Thomas.....	4
Peter Tuszing.....	17
George Tracksel.....	48
Peter Trabinger.....	101
Adam Ulrich.....	6
Johannes Uhland.....	15
Jacob Vierling.....	45
Hennrich Voelker.....	88
Andreas Wagner.....	1
Mattheis Weidtmann.....	2
Martin Weidtmann.....	3
Joh. Jacob Weyl.....	4
Cunradt Wolff.....	7
Lorentz Weber.....	18
Johannes Weydman.....	21
Jacob Wentz.....	22
Frederick Waltzer.....	28
Peter Wielandt.....	29
Christoph Weidtman.....	29
Jacob Walter.....	30
Simon Wittmoyer.....	41
Joanes Wahle (Neger).....	62
Andreas Wolff.....	68
Jacob Weidmann.....	71
Hennrich Wolff.....	65
George Waechter.....	77
Martin Weiss.....	100
Johann Friederich Zimmermann	
	25 & 96
Jacob Zieger.....	26
Alexander Zartmann.....	33
Jacob Zartmann.....	40

List of communicants in Warwick
Church, in Warwick, Lancaster
county, now Emanuel Evangelical
Lutheran Church, Brickerville, Lan-
caster, Pa.

Communicanten auf D. xvii P.
Trinitatis, 1798:

Michael Lange und frau, Tochter
Catharina, Stophel Scherb, Michael

Hanle, Adam Fenniger, Matthias Waldt, Alexander Zartman, Senr. und frau, Lorentz Haushalter und frau, Michael Oberle und frau, Stophel Oberle und frau Catharina, Eva Weidman, Barbara Vetttern, Joh. Scherb und frau, Johannes Bauer und frau, Georg Ihlig und frau, Jacob Lehmann und frau, Adam Scherb und frau, Christian Haenle und frau, Catharina Scheplern, Elizabeth Seiler, Magdalena Millern, Catharine Herpern, Catharine Ziegmannin, Christina Eichelbergern, Eva Kellern, Catharina Scheikern, Dorothea Schaerin, Elizabeth Sensin, Joh. Koser, Philip Kaemerer und frau, Michael Zartman und frau, Christian Kaemmerer, Johannes Weidman und frau Anna Maria, Christoph Miller und frau, George Stober und frau, Jacob Weidman, Jun., und frau, Alexander Zartman und frau, Tochter Elizabeth, Leonhardt Miller und frau, Jacob Gevell, Leonhardt Miller, Jun., Johannes Witmeier, George Waechter, George Ihlig, Johannes Haushalter, George Hacker, Joh. Elzer, Samuel Weidman, Joh. Hacker, Peter Weidmann, Joh. Miller, Martin Weidmann, Friederick Wachter, Susanna Weidmannin, Susanna Haushalterin, Margreth Oberle, Susanna Wolfin, Susanna Illigen, Catharine Ihlichen, Cath. Waechtern, Elizabeth Haushaltern, Elizabeth Millern, Catharine Millern, Susanna Wiland, Elizabeth Hackern, Margreth Elzern, Elizabeth Kaemmern, Rosina Kaemmern, Christina Herzogin, Maria Herzogin, Elizabeth Gevell, Jacob Weidmann and frau.

INDEXED.

PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON JANUARY 6, 1899.

SOME OF THE LOST INDUSTRIES OF THE OCTORARA VALLEY.

BY DR J. W. HOUSTON.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

OFFICERS.

VOL. III. NO. 5.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1899.

Some of the Lost Industries of the Octorara Valley.	
BY DR. J. W. HOUSTON.	103
Historical Memoranda.	114
Resolutions on the death of Dr. C. A. Heinrich.	118
Secretary's Report.	119
Librarian's Report.	126
Treasurer's Report.	128
Officers for 1899.	128

Some of the Lost Industries of the Octorara Valley.

From the commencement of the present century, down to fifty years ago, charcoal burning was quite an important industry in the Valley of the Octorara; but since the latter date it has been rapidly on the decline, and for twenty-five years has been almost extinct.

As late as a century since, much of the lands of this valley were covered with the virgin timber indigenous to the locality, consisting of vast forests of hickory, oak and chestnut, with maple, poplar, walnut and cherry occasionally interspersed amongst the leading genera. The question how to utilize the wood, and clear the ground for cultivation, was one of serious import to the sturdy husbandmen. The solution of the problem was effected by the ironmasters or iron manufacturers bringing their plants to such localities as offered an abundance of wood, in conjunction with water power, the latter to operate the bellows, and, in the case of the forges, the tilt hammer also—the wood to be used in the preparation of charcoal, the only fuel in use at that time for the reduction of iron. Tanneries were also located where oak bark was plentiful, the bark being used in the process of converting the skins of the domestic animals into leather. The latter industry was not, however, of sufficient importance to create a demand for labor, and only served as a convenience for disposing of hides and a limited amount of oak bark. The furnaces and forges, however, gave employment to a great number of men, in digging ore, in cut-

ting wood, in coaling and in hauling to and from the manufacturing centres, together with those who were operating the plant. These employes, with their families, and the great number of horses and mules engaged in the necessary transportation, opened a market for the productions of the farms in the surrounding region. The charcoal consumed in the reduction of the ore into merchantable iron created a demand for the wood, which the landowners were anxious to dispose of. The ironmasters often bought in fee simple large tracts of woodland, but the located farmer only sold the wood-leave, retaining the land for agricultural purposes, the purchaser clearing the ground in a stipulated time. The wood-cutting was largely done by farmers' grown-up sons and mechanics who could not follow their trades during the winter months. There were a few professional wood-choppers, who were engaged in this occupation during the entire year, chief amongst whom were Nathan Jones, Mark Johnson and Ben. Green. The woodland, when prepared for cutting, was measured off in lots to suit the desire of the chopper, a line of blazed trees bounding the assigned tract, which generally contained from one to three acres, dependent upon the estimated number of cords of wood thereon. From ten to thirty wood-choppers would often be employed in one tract of woodland, each one of whom would average from two to four cords of wood every day, the cords containing 128 cubic feet, being eight feet long, four feet high and four feet in width, the length of the wood, the average price paid for cutting being about 25 cents per cord. Mess squads of four choppers were generally formed and a suitable domicile erected, in a near-to-water, well sheltered spot, not far from the scene of their daily toil. To erect the habitation a circle of ground

twelve to fourteen feet in diameter was cleared and leveled off. A vertical pole, ten to twelve feet high, was planted in the centre of the ring, poles reaching from the circumference of the circle to the summit of the centre pole were then placed in position, and the tops of the poles securely fastened together by means of hickory withes. Other poles were then arranged around the circle to give secure support to a covering of cedar or pine boughs, which were covered with deciduous leaves, the whole surmounted with a layer of earth, to retain the leaves and branches in position. A batten door, located in the continuous parietes of the cabin, determined the front of the habitation. Another opening, in the rear, built up of stones, or sticks, and mud, served for fireplace and chimney. Bunks, filled with straw, covered over with blankets, arranged upon either side of the entrance hall, served for chairs, lounges and beds. The cooking utensils were limited to a cast-iron pot, of good size, for boiling potatoes; a frying pan, coffee pot, tin cups and plates, with knives, forks and spoons; china closets were unthought of. The bill of fare seldom varied; it consisted of potatoes, bread and butter, fried mush, fried pork and strong coffee. A snared rabbit, an opossum or raccoon were occasionally added to the above collation, and, of course, were fried. Notwithstanding the above dietary, dyspepsia was unknown amongst the hardy wood-choppers. The evenings were spent in whetting their axes, in making axe helvæs and sockets for their wedges, with an occasional game of cards; a few spent their evenings in reading good books; but this commendable employment was not general, rather the exception to the programme of the choppers' evening pastime. Visitations between the members of the different cabins, of which there would be from three to

eight in large tracts of woodland, were always in order, and cards, dominoes and checkers entered into the evening's entertainment. This outlines the life these choppers led during the winter, and until the springtime invited them into more lucrative employment. Then their cut wood was piled up in ranks (often by experts, who could outline a cord with three-quarters of 128 cubic feet). Some ranks were longer, some shorter, depending upon the proximity of the wood. After the ranks were finished they were measured by the agent of the ironmaster and the choppers were paid for their laborious work. These workmen then deserted their habitations, and the way was clear for the colliers, who, with their adjuncts, the wood haulers, then took possession of the field of operations.

These charcoal burners, as they have been called—but the term is evidently a misnomer, they should be called wood carbonizers—selected suitable sites for their charcoal pits, where access was easy for the teams engaged in hauling the coals from the pits to the iron plant. The ground was leveled in a circle 30 to 40 feet in diameter, sufficient of the surface earth being retained around the border to cover the pit and shoulder the burning pile. As soon as the pit site was prepared the wood haulers, with their horses and sleds, commenced operations by hauling thirty to forty cords of wood, which was placed around the circumference of the leveled site. The colliers then commenced in the centre of the ring to build the pit. First leaves and fine dry wood that would ignite easily were heaped up three or four feet high, then the cord wood on end was stood around and over the ignition point, gradually extending the pit until the thirty or forty cords of wood had been arranged to form a conoidal pile twelve to fifteen feet high. The entire pit was then cov-

ered with leaves, upon which a coating of earth or breeze was placed, to prevent the free admission of air and determine the amount of ignition, the object being to simply ignite and drive off the liberated gases, retaining the carbon of the wood. The fire was applied around the circumference of the pit, and also in the centre, where an opening was prepared, which acted as a chimney. Now the expert knowledge of the colliers was put to the test: judgment and vigilance, with experience, were all in requisition. If the fire burned too fast in certain parts of the pit, due to a change of the direction of the wind, it must be checked by applying more covering to exclude the air; should other parts not burn well, air must be admitted through properly located openings, so that the wood of the entire pit would be perfectly charred. When two or three pits were burning at the same time the collier had to be on the alert and walk his beat from one pit to the other every few minutes, until relieved by his associate, who then attended during the succeeding watch. One of them had to be constantly on duty, and it was interesting to notice the grimy collier as he passed around his pits with his long-handled shovel; here he threw on some earth to stay the fire, there he made an opening to assist the ignition, for which procedures you could see no reason, but his trained eye could detect at a glance what was required to perfect the charring process. These men were certainly skilled in their calling, and commanded high wages. Each iron-master having his own collier, the business was confined to a few experts, chief amongst whom, fifty years ago, were John and Samuel Montgomery, brothers; John and Guy Hetherington, also brothers; the Waterson brothers and Henry Noggle. Later, Samuel Montgomery, Jr., William Montgomery, sons of Samuel, Sr.; John Hetherington, son of Guy, and Billie Burgin mo-

ncopolized the business. These colliers, although not understanding the theory of combustion nor the laws governing chemical affinities, yet thoroughly understood the practical part of the operation. They knew that a cord of wood would make thirty or more bushels of coal, if properly manipulated, dry wood giving best results. That the lower the temperature to which the wood was subjected during carbonization, the easier the coal would ignite; that chestnut wood coal made a stronger fire than oak wood coal, and, in fact, without theories or chemical knowledge, they understood how to obtain the desired results. After the pit had been burning from five to eight days, and no blaze was emitted from any part of it, then it was completely closed from two to four days and permitted to cool. By this process, 15 per cent. of the weight of the wood was obtained in charcoal; by distillation 25 per cent. is obtained. The charcoal was then drawn by means of strong iron-toothed rakes, the coals separated from the brands not fully carbonized, which underwent another term in the coal pit. After there was no apparent danger of combustion, the coals were then loaded, by means of large paraboloid-shaped baskets, into a wagon with an immense bed, capable of containing from 250 to 300 bushels of coals, which was unloaded by using the lead horses to pull the bottom boards out of the bed. These wagons were drawn by six large horses or mules, nicely mated, and often decorated with festoons of ribbons dependent from arches attached to the hames, from which arches a series of bells fastened thereto made a musical noise not always in symphony; nevertheless, the horses seemed proud of the music. Certainly the teamsters were, since, in accordance with the unwritten law, none but blue ribbon teams were permitted to wear bells. The most aristocratic coal hauler I

ever saw was the late Prof. D. Hayes Agnew. When proprietor of Pleasant Garden forge, in Chester county, he often drove the teams when the drivers were off duty.

After the coal had all been removed from the pit it was then prepared for another setting of wood, which was carbonized as before. Repeated burnings seemed to improve the site; perhaps due to the collection of breeze or coal dust, which was utilized for covering the wood when undergoing the process of carbonization. Inexperienced colliers often, from want of judgment or from inattention, permitted whole pits of wood to burn into ashes, entailing a great loss upon the ironmaster, who was exceedingly careful regarding the efficiency of his coaling employes. The colliers generally appropriated a deserted cabin, built by the woodchoppers, for a habitation, when one suitable for their purpose could be found; if not, they erected one of the same style of architecture to subserve their wants. Their bill of fare was a duplicate of that of the woodshoppers, except green vegetables, planked shad, spring chicken and hard-boiled eggs were occasionally added to the menu.

Some estimate may be formed of the great quantity of wood consumed in the Valley of the Octorara sixty years ago when we remember that within a radius of seven miles we had one foundry, two furnaces and seven forges, all using charcoal for the reduction of the iron output; in addition, all blacksmiths, and every cross roads furnished one of these mechanics, used charcoal in their forges.

On the east branch of the Octorara we had the Nobleville foundry, now Christiana machine shops; the Buckley forge, in Penningtonville, now Atglen; the two Sproul forges and Ringwood forgs, in Sadsbury and Pine Grove forge, below the junction of the east and west branches of the Octorara. On

the west branch were Mt. Eden and Black Rock furnaces and White Rock forge. Estimating the output of the furnaces at 2,000 tons of furnace iron, requiring from 150 to 200 bushels of charcoal, weighing from fifteen to twenty pounds to the bushel, to reduce each ton, some estimate of the charcoal used in the furnaces can be made. The six forges averaged about 250 tons of forge iron, requiring from 100 to 120 bushels of coal to reduce each ton. From these dates can be calculated the forge consumption of charcoal. Allowing thirty to forty bushels of coal to each cord of wood, the enormous quantity of wood consumed may be approximated at 20,000 cords. In localities where the cleared land was unsuited for agricultural purposes the tillers were permitted to grow into trees, and in thirty to fifty years the woodland would again be ready to undergo another season of woodchopping and coaling, as before. The late Dr. Peacock, of this city, who was acknowledged to be high authority on this subject, verified the above estimates.

Where, fifty years since, the primeval forest trees, arrayed in their garniture of fading summer foliage, swayed in the fierce blasts of the autumn storm, now in the harvest season is often found the golden grain, waving in response to the gentle zephyr's kiss, and the husbandman rejoices in his abundant crops, often forgetting the unrequited labor expended by the hardy pioneer in removing the forest and preparing the ground for agricultural purposes. The rivulet which pursued its winding way through the woodland disappeared with the forest; its source, the fountain, around which the farmer boys were wont to congregate, to drink from its cooling, limpid waters, has ceased to flow, and you wonder at the "mutations of time." The old, notched

log pioneer dwelling has been razed, and in its stead you find a stately mansion, with all modern improvements. The straw-thatched stable is seen no more, the site has been appropriated by beautiful and commodious farm buildings. "The old oaken bucket which hung in the well" has given place to the wind-wheel pump, with its capacious cistern, furnishing, as required, the supply of water needed for household and farm-yard purposes. Upon this scene you gaze and "behold the onward march of time." The pioneer farmer, the woodchopper, the collier, the ironworker, have all gone to their reward above, but they left behind a race whose intelligence, integrity, patriotism and Christianity make the Octorara Valley a region of which her sons and daughters may justly feel proud. And, while pre-eminently an agricultural locality, yet no profession extant but has been honored by her children, and though the seasons may come and go, generations be born and die, still, judging the future by the past, the Octorara Valley will continue to furnish her quota of "Living Leaders" for our grand old county of Lancaster.

These colliers generally owned small farms, which they frequently visited to see their families and obtain provisions during their summer season of coaling. They were well-to-do, thrifty citizens, and some of them kept themselves posted on the questions of the day. I remember of frequently seeing one of them as I passed his habitation in the coal fields during my morning drives. He was seated upon a stump attentively reading his weekly paper when he could snatch a few minutes from his rounds.

Yet I would not have infer that all of them were literary characters, for certainly Henry Noggle laid no claims to belonging to this class, as illustrated by the following incident:

Upon the organization of the Steelville debating club no suitable hall could be obtained in which to hold the sessions, except one in charge of Mr. Noggle, who was averse to letting it to the club, fearing disorder on the part of those who would congregate to hear the discussions. The contract, however, was consummated, with the understanding that Mr. Noggle should be made President of the club and have full authority to preserve order. At the first session under this regime the resolution, Resolved, That the females of this nation should enjoy the right of suffrage and the elective franchise, was chosen for discussion. The hall was well filled with a fun-loving audience. When Henry called the meeting to order Prof. G. F. Baker stated the question for discussion; also cited the by-laws, limiting the speeches to fifteen minutes, and intimated that the President would decide upon the merits of the arguments produced in closing the discussion. A youthful M. D. championed the forces on the affirmative and Prof. Baker commanded the negative warriors. After some two-and-a-half hours of earnest discussion the debate closed, and Professor Baker suggested that the President give a synopsis of the arguments advanced previous to rendering his decision. The use of that word synopsis proved a boomerang to the negative, although the sympathies of the President were up to this time with the opposers of the resolution. The doctor obtained the floor and accused Prof. Baker of exacting duties not required of presiding officers in deliberative bodies and suggested that the professor was actuated to this course by a desire to embarrass the chairman, who had not taken notes of the discussion and certainly was not prepared to rehash all of the verbiage produced by the negative; the idea of

requiring a synopsis of the so-called arguments of the opposition to the resolution was absurd. The constitution only required the simple decision of the President as to whether the affirmative or negative had adduced the stronger arguments and that no interference by suggestion should be tolerated by the chairman. The professor claimed the floor, but the doctor advised the President that the professor was out of order, and the President affirmed this position. The professor appealed to the house, but the President, by the doctor's advice, would not tolerate the appeal, and the decision was in favor of the affirmative. The professor then appealed from the decision of the chair, the Vice President stated the question of appeal and the house sustained the appeal and the decision was reversed. The doctor obtained the floor on a question of privilege, and claimed that the reversion of the President's decision was a direct insult, and that out of self-respect no course was open to the President but to resign. In accordance with his advice the President tendered his resignation, which was accepted and a pro tem. officer elected.

The contract for the hall had been secured for the desired term and Henry had voluntarily relinquished the honors and emoluments of the office and could not recall the contract.

It is needless to say that there was a conspiracy against Henry. And, although he was not successful as a presiding officer, as a collier and angler he was A No. 1.

HISTORICAL MEMORANDA.

An Act of Vandalism.

The following is an excerpt read by S. M. Sener, Esq., from "The Oracle of Dauphin," Harrisburg, Pa., under date of 6th of January, 1820:

"The Lancaster Free Press contains an advertisement of the Trustees and Elders of the German Reformed Church in the village of New Holland, Lancaster county, offering a reward of \$100 for the discovery and conviction of the person or persons concerned in entering the church about the 15th or 16th of December, 1819, and destroying the new organ of the church, by removing and despoiling the pipes thereof, and taking some of them away, and otherwise cutting up and despoiling many parts of the same."

A Visit to Lititz, Lancaster County, in 1799.

In his diary, Jacob Peirce, of Longwood, East Marlborough township, Chester county, Pa., thus describes his visit to the Moravians at Lititz, Lancaster county:

1 Mo. 19, 1799.—"Made ready to go to Lancaster County I and Jno Mercer went in even to Doe run staid till morn.

1 Mo. 20, 1799.—"Started early rode to Hollis fed then to bull Tavern fed & took a snack then rode to Painters at two Taverns fed and dined then rode to A. Forney's Tavern staid till morn.

I Mo. 21, 1799.—"Took breakiast and rode to Littets town by some called Moravien town we thire fed our horses and went in Company of Landlord named Lanins (?) to the Sister House or Nunnery when we entered the door we were met by the steward who was to appearance a woman of Middle age

her Countenance quick and cheerful she gave us a guide who conducted us up to the garret Chambers which were four in number two for the sick which appeared vacant the other two Large ones & Closely filled with beds sufficient in number to lodge the whole family separately they being near Sixty in Number we then came to the underground story it being the bake house Cook shop and dining room &c &c on the first story above ground there is a very large room wherein they perform evening and morning devotion, another room they keep school and teach Musick &c &c the other rooms on sd story & several on the next are fitly adapted for the purpose of spinning knitting sewing &c they being a very Industrious People and withal very neat and Cleanly, they receive great encouragement from the neighbors who bring them work and Likewise the Necessarys of Life. We then bid adieu and came away without seeing the brothers, who live within about 100 yds in a house considerably less than theirs the Church standing betwixt them, all which buildings being on the south side of the main street and about 60 or 70 yds distant therefrom from thence we came to the inn mounted and rode back to Forney's in even, staid till morn, setled Affairs with him and started homeward rode 2 tavers fed then to Hollis fed then to Doe run fed took supper then home at bed time."

**Evidences of Masonic Activity in This City
One Hundred and Sixty-Four
Years Ago.**

At a meeting of the Grand Lodge of F. and A. M., of Pennsylvania, on St. John's day (last Tuesday), Brother Julius F. Sachse, of Columbia Lodge, No. 91, presented a communication in reference to a number of entries in Benjamin Franklin's "Journal" of 1731

to 1737, relating to Franklin's business dealings with the Masonic lodges in Pennsylvania at that early day. This valuable document was found by Brother Sachse among the unclassified MSS. in the archives of the American Philosophical Society. Two entries show that among the earliest shipments of the Book of Constitutions in 1734 were those to Lancaster, one by Brother John Catherwood and the other by Brother John Reynells. This proves the fact of the existence of a Masonic Lodge in Lancaster as early as August, 1734. Another remarkable fact shown by these business entries is that the Masonic bodies of both Massachusetts and Carolina were subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania at that time. Further, these entries presents the earliest evidence of active Masonic life in America.

Continental Currency.

It is pleasant to note what curious and interesting historical finds are continually turning up all over the country. We have at this moment lying before us a relic of the Revolutionary era whose very existence was unsuspected as well as unknown a few weeks ago.

It is an original sheet of Continental paper money, just as it came from the press, still uncut and unsigned. The sheet consists of eight bills or notes each of different value. The denominations are \$4, \$5, \$6, \$7, \$8, \$20, \$30 and \$40. Each bill has an ornamental circular device, with a Latin or English motto around the outer edge. A corresponding sheet, making up the other side of the bills, accompanies it. These backs of the bills, if we may so term them, are also highly ornamental, but rather rudely done, as the art of wood engraving at that period was not what it has since become. The designs for the back consist mainly of leaves and branches of twigs.

The date of the bills is 1778. This issue of Continental money is stated to be issued according to a resolution passed by Congress at Yorktown, April 11, 1778. It will be remembered that Sir William Howe entered Philadelphia during the preceding December. Up to that time the Continental printers of the money of the new government were Hall & Sellers, of Philadelphia. Of course Howe's occupancy of the city put an end to the printing press mint which the government had set up. The work could no longer be done there. It had to be done elsewhere, and that fact is demonstrated on this sheet of bills. The plates for the five lower denominations are those used by Hall & Sellers, while the \$20, \$30 and \$40 are set up in the type of the Ephrata press, making it very clear that the plates of the Hall & Sellers bills were sent to Ephrata, where three more were set up in their own old and battered type, and the whole then printed as one new sheet. The Ephrata font of type is so different from that sent from Philadelphia as to be at once apparent.

This find was made in the collection of a gentleman of Philadelphia. The finder, Mr. Sachse, will use the entire sheet in his forthcoming work on the Ephrata Brotherhood. Along with it will also be printed photographic fac-similes of all the known Ephrata imprints, more than fifty in number, we believe. The book itself will make its appearance some time during next fall in two large and finely illustrated volumes.

F. R. D.

[REDACTED]

Death of Dr. C. A. Heinitsh.

A committee consisting of Rev. D. W. Gerhard and G. F. K. Erismann was named by the President to draft suitable resolutions on the death of Dr. C. A. Heinitsh, who was warmly interested in the welfare of the Society, and a member of the Executive Committee at the time of his death. They reported the following:

This Society has heard with deep sorrow of the death of our fellow member, Dr. Charles A. Heinitsh; therefore,

Resolved, That in his capacity as a member of the Executive Committee, no less than in his devotion as a member of this Association, he has set a high mark for the emulation of all who remain to carry forward the work in which he was so deeply interested.

Resolved, That while we deplore the loss sustained by this Society, his family, and the community at large, we nevertheless rejoice in having been permitted in our past labors to number him among those who were glad to give of their time, their energies and counsels to the work this Society has undertaken to accomplish.

The Secretary was instructed to spread these resolutions on the minutes of the Society.

[REDACTED]

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

Although neither our constitution nor our by-laws require an annual report from the Secretary, I have thought it not amiss, at the close of our Society year, to submit a brief statement of what has been done since our reorganization, two years and a-half ago.

As is usual on such occasions, there was plenty of enthusiasm, and many persons interested in local history soon joined our ranks. Everybody was ready to lend a helping hand, and there was no lack of papers to be read at our meetings. The trouble was all in the other direction, and as many as three and more volunteer articles were regularly forthcoming. I was afraid this bountiful fountain would run low in the course of time, if drawn upon so lavishly, but others, more hopeful than myself, thought otherwise. Time has shown that my own estimate of the situation was more nearly correct, and to-day it takes considerable hustling to secure even one paper of considerable length for every meeting. This is not because our members have exhausted themselves, or because there is nothing more to write about. On the contrary, we have hardly begun to uncover the wealth of hidden local lore that lies all about us, nor is it likely that we will soon do so. But to prepare a ten or twenty page article requires work, and, after doing it a few times, the average member thinks he has done his share, and, as he says, steps aside to make room for some one else. The fact is, to prepare an article properly requires work, and frequently not a little research; the reading of half a dozen volumes and an examination of twice as many more. Unless a person is full of the spirit he will, in time, grow weary and stop altogether.

But I am glad to say we have members in whom the love of the good work is strong, and who, in emergencies, come to the front and help us out of our troubles. The Society may feel justly proud of the good work done by these willing hands. In all, our society has heard and put into print more than twenty pamphlets, containing in all perhaps seventy-five or more separate papers, and common justice impels me to say that many of them have not only been very able, but have been thoroughly original, and have brought to light much about our local history that was unknown and unsuspected. We may justly point to what we have done with pride. I know of no local Historical Society in the State that has, in the same period, made so many and such valuable contributions to local or general history. Coming from your Secretary, this may seem like self-laudation, but I am happy to say that the same verdict upon our work has been pronounced by sister societies, and at least three have modeled themselves, to some extent at least, after us, and have availed themselves of our experiences.

As it has been with the preparation of papers, so also has it been with the attendance of members at our meetings. In the beginning our meetings were well attended. To many of us it was a matter of earnest business, while to some it was a novelty. We all know how the latter wears away, no matter to what subject it may have been directed, and then the attendance grows thin. Perhaps I was not so much disappointed in this as some others. I have learned from experience that it is wellnigh impossible to keep the general interest in such a Society up to high-water mark. We are not a club; we set out no teas; we offer our visitors no refreshments and waste no time over card tables or other social diversions. It is a matter of business

solely and the returns and rewards must come wholly from a love of the work and the consciousness of duty faithfully done. In nearly all organizations like ours, a few willing workers must bear the principal burdens—must be the pack horses and do the fetching and carrying. But they are willing and do not complain, only sometimes they feel a little discouraged that the enthusiasts in the beginning are so seldom seen here now. If you take exception to this seeming indifference, you are met with the excuse that the time of meeting does not suit them, that prior engagements prevent or that the meeting day escaped their memory. Fellow members, these excuses are very diaphanous, to say the least. Some of our members belong to other organizations more popular and less laborious than our own, and I have had occasion to observe that when they meet, there are no previous engagements, no lapses of memory, but the meeting time always finds them on hand. This is a little discouraging, but it cannot be helped.

The additions made to our members since our organization have been very encouraging. During the past year we had 110 paying members on our roll. Many of these have not joined with any idea of contributing papers, but to lend the encouragement of their names and the small financial aid we ask of them. All honor to them. Their contributions have enabled the Society to carry on its meritorious work. Your presence is always desired, but if you can't give us the light of your countenance don't forget to send your dollar here with some one. And that reminds me to say the amount is due to-day.

I may be permitted also to congratulate you on the extent and character of the donations the society has received. The Librarian, who is the custodian of these articles, will, no doubt, enlighten you more fully on this sub-

ject. It only shows how much may be gathered if there are willing givers, even when the contributions come singly and without falling over each other.

The financial situation of the society has been satisfactory, and is so to-day, but I desire to say something concerning them, nevertheless. Our main resources arise from the dues of members. These, as you all know, are only one dollar per annum, and I believe you will agree with me that the Society has in its publications returned a fair and full equivalent for every penny it has received from its members.

I had hoped that long before this, one of our main expenses would have been cut off permanently—I mean our rent account. We pay for this room in which these meetings are held two dollars for every time we gather here. It is a serious drain on our resources. Historical Societies in this State, and I have the names of twelve County all, or nearly all, have been accorded comfortable quarters in the Court Houses of their respective counties, rent free. The Dauphin County Society was not only given a spacious, well-lighted room, but, by the consent of the Court, it has been elegantly fitted up for them with cases, tables, chairs, and what not, at an expense of, perhaps, \$500. I regret to say our Society has, so far, been unable to secure even the boon of bare floor and walls in our enlarged Court House. The County Court House is the natural home of a Historical Society. The county offices are mines of historical lore, and are continually referred to by all students in search of information. That we have been turned away where we should have been most welcome has been to me the most discouraging feature in our career hitherto. There ought certainly to be somewhere in this large city a room of small size where our society could find an abid-

ing place and a home, rent free. So far, none has been offered. Perhaps, if our needs are better known, some kindred spirit will offer us a place where we may gather and transact our business affairs pleasantly and inexpensively. Nor am I without hope that some day in the future a Maecenas will come along who will provide and present us a roof-tree, from whence we may snap our fingers at the illiberality of those who could, but will not, provide us with shelter. How much depends upon our owning our own home may be seen when I state that a member of our Society has upon several occasions expressed his disposition to present us with "500 volumes of books and some money"—how much I do not know—if we had our own roof-tree over us. These are things that are worth taking into consideration. Until we are the owners of a home, it is, perhaps, too much to expect any considerable donations of books, because, it must be confessed, we have not even a place where we can keep or show those we already have.

The postage on our monthly publication has also become a severe tax on our limited resources. We have tried unsuccessfully to get them through the mails like other monthly publications as second-class matter. The postage on each issue is about three dollars, and there is no way that I can see by which this heavy expense can be avoided.

It has been several times suggested that we dispense with the publication of our papers. That would in my opinion be an unwise measure. It is true, it would cut off the heaviest items in our expense account, but I believe it would not only greatly impair our usefulness as a Society, but loosen the bonds which now hold us together. It is true we come here and listen to the reading of the papers, but we cannot

carry away the contents in our memories, and often there are things we wish to refer too at other times. Many of us have the pamphlets bound and we take a pleasure in looking at the volumes we have called into existence. I sometimes think they are more highly appreciated abroad than at home. Many calls have been made on me from distant points for numbers whose reputations have traveled abroad. One day this week a student in the department of pedagogy in the University of Pennsylvania wrote me for a number to aid him in preparing a thesis on which he is at present engaged. The pamphlet was recommended to his attention by one of the members of the faculty. Perhaps we are working better than we know. In view of all these circumstances therefore, I believe it the part of wisdom to continue our publications, even though we should be compelled to make other sacrifices in order to do so.

I have laid this plain statement before the Society in order that in its wisdom it might suggest ways and means to further the interests of the organization. Our membership during the past year was about 110. It ought to be twice or three times that number, and, perhaps, it would be if we all took the interest in it we should. There are scores of secret societies in this city, with large and ever increasing memberships. This end is attained by continuous effort on the part of their members. What they can do we can do also, and, what is more, we ought to try to do it. But how many of us have tried to secure new members? As it is, members grow indifferent; they neglect to pay their dues as well as to attend our meetings, so that it is hard work to keep our membership even where it is. We ought to try and do better, do more than we do. Let us, at least, resolve to make the effort; perhaps we may succeed better than

we expect. Because we are weak and struggling should not lead to discouragement. Other organizations have experienced the same vicissitudes, and ultimately have been successful beyond their expectations. But we have been a success thus far; we are a success to-day, only we might be a greater one if we tried, and that is why I have been throwing out these hints and suggestions. At the same time, let me assure you talk won't do it. It is all right to discuss these things in all their aspects, and then decide upon some line of action, but, having done that, then go to work; it is the latter which must, after all, be relied upon to produce results. Words without works will be meaningless in this case, as they are in all others. If mistakes have been made in the past, and who doubts that there have? let us strive to avoid them in the future.

I have no excuse for asking you to listen to this long and discussive report, but the interests of this Society are very near to me, as I know they are to all who are met here to-day, and this I hope will be accepted for putting this burden upon your patience.

F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, Secretary.

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

The Librarian's work for the past two years and a-half, or since the reorganization of the Society, has been merely a commencement of what has to be done in this department in the future. It has been merely the gathering of books and other articles of value, which have been numbered and catalogued in order as received. What the Society now needs is a proper and suitable place in which can be arranged in order, for use and inspection, the books and papers which belong to it. The accessions to the library have been by donation and exchange. Among the donors have been Dr. Wm. H. Egle, General De Peyster and John F. Meginness, and among those with whom exchanges have been effected are the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, the American Catholic Historical Society, the New York State Library and others.

Your Librarian would recommend that when the quarterly publications which we receive in exchange from these societies become complete that they be bound in volumes.

When the present Society was reorganized there came into the hands of the Librarian about twenty articles from the old Society which had been in the possession of the Librarian of the same, and these have been classified among the belongings of the present Society.

Among the books in the library may be mentioned: "Ellis and Evans' History of Lancaster County," "Rupp's History of Lancaster County," "Egle's History of Dauphin and Lebanon Counties," "The German Exodus in

1709," "The Swope Genealogy," "The Historical Register," two volumes which the Librarian has had bound, owing to their scarcity.

Among the curios may be mentioned the lock and key of the old Lancaster Jail. The following is a

Detailed Summary.

of the books, etc., owned by the Society:

Bound Volumes.....	49
Half-tone and Line Engraving plates	30
Unbound Pamphlets and Circulars..	100
Framed Pictures	6
Scrap Book and Scrap File.....	2
Curios, Etc.....	21
Bound Volumes of Newspapers....	5
Bound MSS.....	3
Old and Modern Newspapers.....	42
"Notes and Queries" for 1898, in newspaper clipping form.....	1
Old Deeds.....	8
Pictures, Photographs, Maps, Etc..	28
Old Letters and other Documents..	47
Illuminated Parchment	1
Bundle of Old Deeds, Etc.....	1
Unbound Historical Magazines, Etc.	11
<hr/>	
Total	355

I would state that in the 11 unbound volumes of magazines there are 62 pamphlets; in the "Notes and Queries" in clipping form there are 35 clippings; in the scrap file and scrap album there are 145 clippings of a historical and genealogical character; in the bundle of deeds and old papers there are 275 pieces, and stored in two barrels there are about 500 newspapers printed in the boroughs of the county, during 1886-7, and which were donated to the old Society.

All of which is most respectfully submitted,

S. M. SENER,
Librarian.

Lancaster, January 6, 1899.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Dr.

To balance in Treasury Janu-	
ary 1, 1898	\$ 77 59
To receipts for the year.	109 00

Total resources	\$186 59
-----------------------	----------

Cr.

By bills paid during the year..	\$151 24
---------------------------------	----------

Balance in Treasury January 1,	
1899	\$ 35 35
Outstanding dues	\$ 43 00
Ross Fund—Invested	\$104 00

OFFICERS FOR 1899.

President.

GEORGE STEINMAN.

Vice Presidents.

SAMUEL EVANS,

DR. JOSEPH H. DUBBS.

Recording Secretary.

F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

Corresponding Secretary.

MISS MARTHA B. CLARK.

Librarian.

SAMUEL M. SENER.

Treasurer .

BENJAMIN C. ATLEE.

Executive Committee.

W. U. HENSEL,

REV. D. W. GERHARD,

R. M. REILLY,

PROF. H. F. BITNER,

SARAH B. CARPENTER,

G. F. K. ERISMAN,

W. A. HEITSHU,

REV. J. W. HASSSLER,

DR. J. W. HOUSTON,

MONROE B. HIRSH.

The officers are also members of the Executive Committee by virtue of their office.

INDEXED.

PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

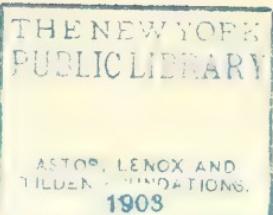
ON FEBRUARY 3, 1899.

MARSHALL'S DIARY IN ITS RELATION TO
LANCASTER CITY AND COUNTY.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

VOL. III. NO. 6.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA
1899.



Marshall's Diary in its Relation to Lancaster City and
County.

By F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

131

MARSHALL'S DIARY

IN ITS RELATION TO LANCASTER CITY AND COUNTY.

Of the many names associated with the Revolutionary annals of Lancaster county, few deserve to be held in greater respect, or are better entitled to remembrance, than that of Christopher Marshall. At the same time I feel I am quite safe in saying few of those old-time worthies are so little known as he. How few of us are even acquainted with his name, or that such a man ever lived in this city. This is largely due to the fact that our local historians, from Rupp, Mombert and Harris, to those of a still later day, have not even so much as mentioned his name, so far as I am aware. This may be due, in part, to the fact that he was not to the "manner born," that he came hither from Philadelphia, and that his residence in this city covered a little more than four years. What a pity it was not ten times as long!

Yet, Christopher Marshall has made one of the most valuable contributions to our local history that we possess. For many years he kept a diary, a "Remembrancer," as he was pleased to call it, which, I believe I risk little in saying, is the fullest, most trustworthy and readable of all the similar productions of that period that have come down to us. Indeed, I know of nothing of a similar nature concerning Lancaster city and county at the period covered by this diary that is at all comparable with it. He was an educated man, a man of affairs, much concerned and connected with what was going on around him, a person of

strong likes and dislikes, social by nature, brought into contact by his position and offices with nearly all the noted men of the period, sharp, shrewd and observing, and, as he wielded a caustic pen at times, we may readily conclude his remarks in his diary concerning men and things were likely to contain much of interest and value to us who come a hundred years after him. As his "Remembrancer" was intended solely for his own eye, with never a thought of its publication, he spoke and wrote with a freedom not to be looked for under less favorable circumstances, and it is this freedom from restraint that adds such piquancy to much he has written.

But before I enter upon the main purpose of my paper, which will be to show you through the medium of Marshall's diary what was going on in Lancaster one hundred and twenty years ago, I will present a brief sketch of the career of the man who wrote it.

Christopher Marshall was an Irishman by birth, having been born in the city of Dublin on November 6, 1709. He died in the city of Philadelphia on the 4th of May, 1797. This latter fact was not known to Mr. William Duane, the gentleman who edited the last edition of the Diary, published in 1839. His family must have been well-to-do, for he was sent to London, where he received a classical education. Like many other enterprising Irishmen, both before and since his time, a desire to push his fortunes in the world made him cast his eyes beyond the confines of his island home. Failing to secure the permission of his parents, he went away without their consent, for which act of disobedience he was promptly disowned. He crossed the Atlantic and made his way to Philadelphia. His age at that time I have been unable to learn, but he must have been quite a young man,

because he at once began the study of chemistry and pharmacy, for which he appears to have had a special aptitude. He established a drug house, and his firm was one of the largest and best known in its line in the colonies. During the Revolutionary War he supplied most of the drugs and medicines to the troops of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware.

He was a Quaker in creed, but at the breaking out of hostilities with the Mother Country he became an ardent patriot, virtually, a fighting Quaker. This brought him into disfavor with his church, and he was, accordingly, disowned by it for his active advocacy of the American cause. In spite of that treatment he seems to have clung to the creed of his youth, and his diary shows he was a frequent attendant at the Quaker meeting-house in this city during his residence here. His business prominence and attachment to the cause of the Colonies secured him a wide acquaintance among the members of the Continental Congress. His house was a favorite place of resort for these men, and his relations with them were both cordial and intimate. Being a man of education, wealth and standing he was naturally regarded as one of the prominent citizens of Pennsylvania.

During the entire period of the war he was an active participant in public affairs. He was a member of the Committee of Safety from its origin to the end of the war. In 1775, he was one of the twelve men selected as managers of a company "set on foot for making woollens, linens, and cotton," the election having been held in Carpenter's Hall. He was also a member of the committee that met in the State House in April, 1775, to consider what measures should be adopted in view of the "critical affairs of America."

His "Remembrancer" furnishes

abundant evidence of his interest and energy in these various stations. In fact, much of his time appears to have been taken up in attending to the duties that devolved upon him. Every page shows his devoted patriotism, and, while he was at times given to complaints of the manner in which certain things were done, or left undone, his attachment to the patriot cause was earnest, sincere and unquestioned. The manuscript copy of his diary was presented to the Pennsylvania Historical Society by his great-great-grandson, Charles Marshall, of Germantown.

His son, Charles Marshall, received a classical education, and when of proper age became a partner with his father and elder brother, Christopher, in the drug house, finally becoming the sole proprietor. In 1821 he, in conjunction with others, founded the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, and he became the first president of the same.

This is wandering far from Christopher Marshall's diary, but I have thought a sketch of the man himself would be a fitting introduction to the more immediate consideration of what is contained in the book itself. I return therefore to his "Remembrancer," which, I may here add, begins on January 9, 1774, and ends on September 24, 1781. The published book, however, does not include all that is in the manuscript. A portion was omitted by the editor, who says he did so because the omitted parts related mainly to business and private matters, of no interest to the public. He, however, remarks that nothing of general interest was left out, so nothing has been lost in consequence.

The time between the commencement of the diary and the period when Marshall came to Lancaster, that is, from January 9, 1774, until June 27, 1776, is occupied wholly with Philadelphia, State and Colonial affairs. Hundreds

of very interesting occurrences are detailed. He was an ardent patriot and every incident, however trivial, even every rumor, connected with public affairs is related. It was a period of great excitement in Philadelphia, which was then the largest city in the Colonies, and he notes everything he thought of interest.

Emigration to Pennsylvania.

We may note what a heavy immigration there was into Pennsylvania at that time. He says on May 21, 1774, a ship arrived from Belfast with 450 passengers. On July 11, another from Newry brought 450 more. On July 15 another ship from Belfast with 400. On the 25th, one with 220. On August 6, one with 350, and another on the same day with 300. On the 10th, 400 more from Londonderry. On the 30th another from the same place with 600. And they kept coming at intervals of a few days from England, Ireland and other countries. Then, as always, Pennsylvania was the favorite home of European immigrants.

While these people were coming across the sea another class of persons were also finding their way to Philadelphia. These were the Delegates sent by other Colonies to meet in Philadelphia to consider the great questions which had arisen with the Mother Country. He announces the arrival of almost all the men with whose names we have become so familiar.

Many of the ships that came into port, and the character of their cargoes, are reported. It is simply wonderful what an amount of rum, brandy and wine came into the country. And we learn that most of the enemy's merchant vessels captured by our privateers were largely loaded with the same products. The conviction is inevitable that our patriot fathers were

by no means averse to a social glass— or more.

On April 24, 1774, the first express arrived with a report of the fight at Lexington. From that time the diary becomes a chronicle of war news and war rumors. It is simply surprising how many rumors were set afloat. Every day brought something new, which remained the town talk until confirmed or denied, when some fresh report came along. As all news came by boat or horseback, the delays were often very annoying.

The daily meetings of the Continental Congress are also faithfully chronicled, and the more important measures mentioned and commented upon.

His Country House.

He had a country home, which he called the "place," to which he went every day or two for pleasure and recreation. This place was in Moyamensing, between Broad street and the Irish Tract Lane. To this place he often invited the members of Congress to dine and to drink. He appears to have been on very intimate terms with nearly all of them. They were calling on him and he on them almost every day. Many of them were frequent diners at his son Christopher's, and here he also met them very frequently. John and Samuel Adams, Robert Treat Paine, John Jay, Silas Deane, Christopher Gadsden, Roger Sherman, Governor Ward, John Hancock, John Langdon, Thomas Mifflin, Governor Hopkins, Thomas Paine and many more were almost in daily communication with him.

The Committee of Safety appears to have met almost daily in the old Coffee House, and to that place he went almost every day, and in the evening also. The rooms of the Philosophical Society were also a favorite resort for the public officials and the various local committees. But I can delay in

Philadelphia no longer, and must hasten to the time when he came to Lancaster. I will make but one extract from the diary before that period. It is under the date of August 29, 1776, when he wrote: "My wife rose early to visit the wharves for wood; all bare. One vessel, with twenty-three cords of hickory and oak, just sold before she came, altogether for twenty-nine shillings for hickory and twenty shillings for oak." This seems odd for the wife to do, but she was a wife worth having, as we shall see later on.

In Lancaster.

"April 7, 1777. Eat breakfast soon, as my wife was getting ready to go a journey with my son, Christopher, as far as Lancaster, in order to view a house and lot that were to be sold by Col. Cox, in order for me and my family to remove there, as I am so poorly in my health, and to be out of the difficulties should this city be invaded, as I am not capable of rendering assistance. They went on horseback about eleven o'clock."

The wife and son's report must have been favorable, because on the 16th, nine days later, he has this entry:

"Near five came Paul Fooks, Dr. Phyle and Col. Cox, who brought the deeds for the house in Lancaster, and executed his to me, for which I then paid him." On June 6 he records having "paid John Whitehill £48 for hauling five loads of goods to Lancaster; two from Philadelphia, three from the Trap." On the 27th he records having "arrived at Lancaster, near seven. I was really tired, the road so hilly and stony, and I being so poorly."

His Place of Residence.

I may mention at this point the location of the property purchased by Mr. Marshall in this city. It originally consisted of four lots, each of 64 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, on the north side of

East Orange street, between Lime and Shippen, and extending northward to Marion alley. There were two lots to the east of him on the block, the one on the corner owned by James Hamilton, and the other, next to him, by John Hambright, who had a brewery on it. On the west side, the corner lot on Shippen street was owned by Rev. Thomas Barton, the Episcopal clergyman, and the one next to it by Robert Thornberg. Subsequently Marshall bought the Thornberg property also, and then owned five-eighths of the entire front on Orange street. His house was the third from the Lime street corner. It was a stately brick mansion, three stories high, with basement. It is still standing, but is now much changed. An excellent picture of it as it was 100 years ago is still in existence. With a front of about 328 feet and a depth of 245 feet, he had ample room for his orchard and garden, in which he took great delight and where he was wont to retire for meditation and rest from the many duties he always had on his hands. Pursch, the celebrated Swedish botanist, who visited the United States in 1799, says he found four botanical gardens in this country: Bartram's, in Philadelphia; Woodlands, near that city; Dr. Hosack's, at New York, and Marshall's, in Lancaster.

Poor Market.

On July 13 he records some trials he encountered, as follows: "We have had some difficulties to encounter here, as the people have taken offense against the Philadelphians (there was quite a colony of them in Lancaster at that time), who, some of them, have not behaved prudently, so that at last the country folks would scarcely bring them anything to market. But I'm in hopes, as some are gone and more going, that the harmony that once subsisted will return again. I've not been

able to get a load of hay or wood, as yet, nor pasture for my horse. Had not my wife bought a load in the spring, and we sent some bushels of oats stowed in our bacon (wagon?), he must have suffered, but we have a lot adjoining us; though small, it serves to turn him in just to stretch his legsI just give this note by way of memento, to remember some of our difficulties. Yet I must say that the people of note, that I have had the pleasure of seeing and conversing with, have behaved extremely polite and kind to me, and some of the females have come and visited my wife and more have promised."

He quickly became interested in the Mennonites he found here, and he records that on August 1 he had a religious conversation at his neighbor's, Dr. Neff, with a Mennonite preacher. Later, on the same day, he was visited by another, named Benjamin Ereson, Jr., who gave him their Confession of Faith to read.

Under date of August 15 he writes: "To writing, being engaged at times for this week past in correcting the Annals of the Brethren at Ephrata, left with me by Peter Miller and Obed Hacker, when here to visit me." That entry is important and suggests some queries. Was it the "Chronicon Ephratense" to which he refers? As its original form was German, therefore Marshall must have been a German scholar. That he was may be inferred from the quotation made a moment ago, that a Mennonite preacher had loaned him their confession of faith to read. That surely was in German. But, if the Ephrata Annals of which he speaks were not the "Chronicon," then what were they?"

Peter Miller was an English scholar. Did he translate the "Chronicon" into English and submit his work to Marshall for correction? If so, this must

have been that work. What has become of it?

On the 21st he writes: "This afternoon I finished my correcting of the manuscripts or History of the Brethren at Ephrata, containing four hundred and eighty-eight quarto pages."

On the 22d he made a contract with Joseph Walter, the barber, to call and shave him twice a week, for 36 shillings a year.

Many Prisoners Here.

On the 24th he notes that he took a walk to the barracks, after dinner, and stayed there until the English, Scotch and Irish prisoners, to the number of 200, marched out, under a strong guard, for Reading. One day later he again went to the barracks and waited until "our division of Hessian prisoners, consisting of 345, marched out, under a strong guard (with some women and baggage wagons, as the prisoners yesterday had done) for Lebanon."

I may mention that Lancaster appears to have been a favorite place for rendezvousing prisoners. Perhaps most of those captured north of the Potomac were, at some time or another, located here, as being the safest point.

I find that large bodies of prisoners were at times quartered here. On July 5, 1781, the Burgesses of the borough addressed a long communication to the Governor and Supreme Executive Council of the State, in which they represented that the barracks would accommodate 900 or 1,000 men, but that there were at that moment 1,400 prisoners of war huddled therein, besides 600 women and children, and that a fatal disorder was carrying off many. They further represent that the country adjacent has been drained of its provisions for some years past, owing to the great number of soldiers and prisoners. Also, that the presence of such large numbers of the enemy

renders the place insecure. It is added that there are too many disaffected persons in the vicinity who would count it meritorious could they aid in the escape of the prisoners. The health of the inhabitants, the security of the town and the rights of humanity were urged as the reasons for sending the address. [See Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Vol. III., pp. 433-434.]

On the 26th he records that "on First Day morning (the) bellman went round this town, calling upon the inhabitants that had Hessian prisoners to take them to the barracks and have receipts for them; but very few obeyed." From this I infer that some of these prisoners were billeted upon the citizens, and that the latter were paid for keeping them. On the following day he notes that another "parcel of Hessian prisoners were sent off this day to Lebanon."

On the 29th he writes: "Yesterday there went from this town, under guard, 365 Hessian prisoners for Carlisle and adjacent places. One wonders where so many Hessian prisoners could have come from. More seem to have left Lancaster within ten days than were captured at Trenton. Some of those who were taken prisoners at Saratoga, by General Gates, came later.

Congress off for York.

On September 12 he says: "I went into town (Lancaster must have been a very small place when the corner of Lime and Orange streets was considered out of town), an alarm being spread that some of Howe's Light Horse had been seen at Pequea church." It was a false alarm. Such rumors were everyday occurrences, and generally received credence from the people. Our diarist gets angered at this, and remarks, "It is wonderful to hear and see the progress and fertility of the lying spirit, that moves about in and through the different classes of

men in this place, attended with such twistings, windings and turnings that it seems impossible to fix any truth upon them."

President Hancock's arrival on the 25th is mentioned. On the 29th he took leave of many members of Congress who left for York. He also states that many Philadelphians had accompanied Congress, among whom were the Governor of Pennsylvania, the Executive Council, members of the Assembly; the latter met in the Court House on the 29th. On the following day he went to look at some Virginian troops encamped on the commons. From thence he went into the main street, near the prison, and met a large number of prisoners just brought into town from Bethlehem, and on their way to Virginia. These were stirring days. Troops were coming and going continually; some to General Washington's army and others to their homes or elsewhere.

On October 14 I find this recorded: "I went into town, this being Election Day. The following gentlemen were elected in Lancaster: William Brown, Alexander Lowery, Philip Marstiler, James Anderson, John McMullen and Ludwick Lauman. The election was conducted with great order and sobriety."

Joy Over Burgoyne's Surrender.

The joyful news of Burgoyne's surrender had been current for some days, but on the 20th it was fully confirmed. On that day he made this entry: "As it was rainy weather we all went to bed past eight. Near nine, alarmed by Timothy Matlack, who came to inform me that an express had just arrived in town with the news of Howe's quitting Philadelphia and General Washington in full pursuit of his army. This was joyful news, indeed. I then went to bed, but had not lain long when Major Wertz came,

with boy, lantern and candle, on the same errand. I then arose and conversed till he went away; then to bed. Not long there before Robert Taggart came with his lantern. After he was gone I went to bed. Not being easy, Dr. Phyle (who, it seems, was lodging with him) arose. We dressed ourselves, went into town; met with many heartily rejoicing; then to Jordan's (a tavern); stayed in large company till near twelve; then home in the rain to bed, before one." After all, this news was premature. On the following day, the 21st, more rejoicings are described. Hear him: "In the evening went into town, having first prepared our front windows with convenience of fixing candles for the illumination this night on account of General Burgoyne's defeat. A further account came this evening, and was read in the Court House room, where the principal inhabitants, with many others, strangers, were collected, to spend the evening in a kind of festivity on the occasion, which was conducted with great sobriety and prudence. There were many patriotic healths drunk and a cold collation. The part of the battalion under arms that was in the borough paraded the streets, fired a jeu de joie with many manoeuvres, drums, fifes, playing in the room. I came away with a great many others about nine." It appears they acted on such occasions pretty much as we do now.

On November 22 he sounds a different note. "About half after seven, before I arose, hearing a great noise like an empty wagon going over a gutter. When Robert Whitehill arose, he asked if I had heard the earthquake; he said it made the house shake to the foundations. This was felt by many, whom I heard talking of it in town." At this time war news, mostly false rumors, occurs in almost every entry.

Quakers Sent into Exile.

The Quakers here were nearly all Tories, and gave the authorities continuous trouble. On December 11, he says some of these sent into exile in Virginia were found to be in correspondence with some persons in Lancaster to depreciate the currency. The result was all the Quaker prisoners were sent to Staunton, Va., and the leader, Owen Jones, was ordered into close confinement without the use of pen, ink or paper, and the rest promised the same treatment unless they took an affirmation that they would neither act, speak nor write anything against the independence of the United States. On the 13th he records a rumor that Howe had marched up the Lancaster road to the Sorrel Horse, thirteen miles from the city of Lancaster. It was a false rumor, and the next day Marshall fired this shot: "Some people pretended to have heard a firing of cannon this morning.....This is a strange age and place, in which I now dwell, because nothing can be had cheap but lies, falsehood and slanderous accusations. Love and Charity, the badge of Christianity, is not so much as named amongst them." The rumor about Howe was enough, however, to scare the Executive Council which packed up all its papers and records and sent them to York.

A Whack at the Times.

On the 25th, Christmas day, he notes the arrival in town of General Conway, him of cabal notoriety. He also chronicles the fact that "we had a good roast turkey, plain plum pudding, and minced pies." On the 27th, he says: "I spent the evening at home examining part of the History of Ephrata, brought me by Peter Miller for my inspection and correction." He adds this new note in the old key: "There appears to be no kind of news to be de-

pended upon, but as for lies, this place is really pregnant and brings forth abundance daily, I might safely say. hourly." This was evidently one of his bilious periods, for on the next day, the 29th, he breaks out in this violent manner: "Our affairs wear a gloomy aspect. Great part of our army gone into winter quarters; those in camp wanting breeches, shoes, stockings, blankets, and by accounts brought yesterday were in want of flour, yet being in the land of plenty, our farmers having their barns and barracks full of grain; hundreds of barrels of flour lying on the banks of the Susquehanna, perishing for want of care in securing it from the weather, and from the danger of being carried away, if a freshet should happen in the river; our enemies revelling in balls, attended with every degree of luxury and excess in the city (Philadelphia); rioting and wantonly using our houses, utensils and furniture; all this and a thousand of other abuses we endure from that handful of banditti, to the amount of six or seven thousand men, headed by that monster of rapine, Gen. Howe..... All this is done in the view of our Generals and our army, who are careless of us, but carefully consulting where they shall go to spend the winter in jollity, gaming and carousing. O, Americans, where is now your virtue? O, Washington, where is your courage?"

On December 29 we have this brief, but important bit of information: "Visited in the evening by Dr. Yeardwell, who told me they had made a hospital at Ephrata, in which were near two hundred and forty-seven sick and wounded men." The next day he was once more at work on the Ephrata book, as I find this entry:..... "I then went to writing or, more properly, correcting the Annals of Ephrata, and so continued till bed time, near eleven o'clock."

January 4, 1778: "Soon after came Wm. Atlee's son and daughter, enquiring for the doctor (Phyle, who was staying at Marshall's). The request was that he would go to our neighbour's house to take care of an English prisoner (but he turns out to be one of the new raised levies in New Jersey) that they had sent there to be nursed, he being very poorly, and his name was Mrs. Atlee's maiden name, and this has induced her to take so much care of him. A poor excuse, when, at this same time, there are near upon two or three hundred of our State's soldiers in the greatest distress and extremity for real want of a little straw to lie upon." Wrought upon by this little incident, he breaks out in the most violent manner at the people for their shortcomings as they present themselves to him.

Tribute to His Wife.

But I come now to a nugget of extreme richness, under date of January 6, which I shall quote entire, despite its great length. He writes: "As I have, in this Memorandum, taken scarcely any notice of my wife's employment, it might appear as if her engagements were trifling, the which is not the case, but the reverse, and to do that justice which her services deserve by entering them minutely would take up most of my time, for this genuine reason how that, from early in the morning until late at night, she is constantly employed in the affairs of the family, which for some months has been very large, for, besides the addition to our family, the house is a constant resort of comers and goers, who seldom go away with dry lips and hungry bellies. This calls for her constant attendance, not only to provide, but also to attend at getting prepared in the kitchen, baking our own bread and pies, meat, &c., but also on the table. Her cleanliness

about the house, her attendance in the orchard, cutting and drying apples, of which several bushels have been procured, add to which her making of cider without tools, for the constant drink of the family, her seeing all our washing done, and her fine cloths and my shirts, the which are all smoothed by her; add to this the making of twenty large cheeses, and that from one cow, and daily using milk and cream, besides her sewing, knitting, &c. Thus she looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness, yea, she also stretcheth out her hand and she reacheth out her hand to her needy friends and neighbors. I think she has not been above four times since her residence has been here (it was more than six months since she had come to Lancaster) to visit her neighbors, nor through mercy has she been sick for any time, but has at all times been ready, in any affliction to me or my family, as a faithful nurse and attendant, both day and night, so that I can in great truth take the words of the wise man and apply them to my case: Prov. 31: 10, 11, 12." That is a passage that reflects infinite credit on her of whom it was written and on him who wrote it. I may add that in the Pennsylvania Freeman's Journal of September 4, 1782, only a few years after this panegyric was written, I find this record: "On Monday, August 26, died at Lancaster, in the sixty-first year of her age, Mrs. Abigail Marshall, the late admirable consort of Christopher Marshall, Esq., and on Wednesday, the 28th, her corpse was interred in the Friends' burying ground, attended by a numerous and respectable concourse of people, both from town and country." A noble tribute to her charity, hospitality and many other Christian virtues follows. On the same day that he recorded the foregoing tribute, he says:....."Dr. Phyle

and I then finished correcting the Annals of Ephrata."

The Outcry Against Washington.

On January 10 George Bryan and Dr. Rush spent the evening at his house; they left at nine o'clock and then he wrote these remarkable words, which serve to give us an insight into the perturbed condition of public sentiment: "By the conversation with those gentlemen to-night, there appears to be a general murmur in the people about the city and county against the weak conduct of General Washington. His slackness and remissness in the army are so conspicuous that a general languor must ensue, except some heroic action takes place speedily, but it's thought by me that G. W. must be the man to put such a scheme into practice. Notwithstanding, cry begins to be raised for a Gates, a Conway, a De Kalb, a Lee, but those men can't attain it. Such is the present concern of fluctuating minds."

Something must have occurred to disturb his usually quiet frame of mind, on January 22, as he has another whack at our citizens. Hear him: "This is a wonderful place for variety of sentiments and behaviour. You may speak and converse with some, whose sweet countenances will tell you that you are highly agreeable to them while you talk to them in their way, but change the discourse by asking them to spare some hay, oats for horse, wheat, rye, wood, butter, cider for yourselves, etc., etc., to be paid for in Congress money; or that the English army is likely to be defeated and our people get the victory, Oh! then, their serene countenances are all overcast, a lowering cloud spreads all over their horizon; they have nothing to say, nay, scarcely to bid you farewell."

Revolutionary Gaiety.

On January 29 he notes that General

Conway and the Marquis de Lafayette passed through, on their way from York to Philadelphia. On the 31st he writes: "There was a grand ball last night, or entertainment, kept at the house of William Ross, the tavern keeper, which it is said was very brilliant, at which, it's said, were above one hundred men and women assembled, dressed in all their gaiety, cold collation with wine, punch, sweet cakes, music, dancing and singing." Whereat he was, of course, much disgusted. On the 21st of February he adds: "Last night was a grand ball, this being the third held in town lately, notwithstanding the grievous sufferings that this State lies under and labors with. Last night, I understand, there was in Lancaster what is called a brilliant ball, to which assembled a great number of fops, fools, etc., of both sexes, old and young. It was kept at the house of Major Wertz, formerly a tailor." On March 6th we have more heartache; listen to it: "Last Sixth Day another ball or assembly in Lancaster, where, it is said, cards were played at a hundred dollars a game. President (Governor) Wharton there. O, poor Pennsylvania. It is said that the people who keep the ball in Lancaster allow the Hessian band of music Fifteen Pounds for each night's attendance."

Death of Governor Wharton.

On April 2 he bought four lottery tickets for sundry parties. On the 5th he tells of the arrival of Generals Gates, Mifflin and Lee. On May 11 he states that the Court House was illuminated, and some brass cannon fired a salute of thirteen guns, besides small arms and bonfires, on account of the alliance concluded with France. On May 23 the death of Governor Wharton is recorded, after an illness of eight or ten days. He says preparations were

made at the Court House for a grand burial in the afternoon of the 24th, at the Lutheran Church. The vestry gave an invitation and permission for him the Oath of Allegiance. Among the on the day mentioned. Under the same date he says that petitions came into the Assembly to take Abjuration out of petitioners were the Rev. Thomas Barton and the Moravian minister at Bethlehem; the latter declared "he could not, nor would not do it, let the consequence be as it may." He also had a visit from John Carryle, a Mennonite, about the test oath, and he mentions that ten persons of the same persuasion were brought in from the county and committed to jail for refusing to take the oath.

Visits Philadelphia.

General Howe having evacuated Philadelphia, Marshall decided to pay a visit to that city. He set out on June 24. The diary reads: "Baited at the sign of the Hat; then proceeded to the sign of the Wagon; dined there; from there went to the sign of the White Horse, and soon went to bed..... Stayed for breakfast; stopped at the Union; at the Black Horse baited..... Crossed the bridge at the Market street ferry." He remained in Philadelphia, attending to his business affairs. He returned on July 15 and 16. Being to be buried there, a thing which the Episcopalians neglected to do. Wharton was buried with military honors unable to hire domestic help, we are treated to another bilious outburst or the 19th: "My dear wife meets with little respite all day, that proverb being verified that 'woman's work is never done'.....It seems a little discouraging to have no help about us, besides living in a neighborhood of lumps of mortality, formed in the shape of men and women, but so unpolished, so hoggish and selfish, that

no good, kind sociability makes any impression upon their boorish nature."

August 17 finds him going to Philadelphia again. The first stop was at the sign of the Hat; then proceeded, but stopped on the road to eat some gammon and drink some toddy; slept at the sign of the Wagon, and so on until he reached Philadelphia, at 5 o'clock on the second day. On September 11 he heard his wife was very ill, so he set out on his return. The diary reads: "Rained pretty smart until after we passed the Schuylkill. Proceeded over the bridge at French Creek; came to Potts'; fed our horses; then proceeded and reached Jones' tavern, where we dined. Reached Capt. Reese's tavern at the Blue Ball by dusk. Here we took up our residence for the night. On the whole, we had middling good weather, yet both we and horses were tired as the roads were so exceedingly hilly and stony, and I think longer and worse than the great road is over the Valley Hills. We scarcely met any travelers on this road, but saw plenty of squirrels. We drank coffee for supper and slept in our great coats, stockings, etc., for fear of fleas and bugs. We rose early (on the 13th). I paid the reckoning, thirty-eight shillings and ten pence. Set off for Lancaster; passed through New Holland, in which were many, but indifferent, and some good houses, built in the Dutch fashion, on both sides of one long continued street. The men, women and children seemed to be plenty, mostly Germans and of the middling sort. The roads here were in general good, fine woodland and many fine plantations, with a great quantity of wild pigeons and squirrels, regaling themselves in the fields and in the woods, with some flocks of partridges. We reached Lancaster past ten; found my wife abed and very poorly."

On October 3 note is made of the fact

that "Parson Barton (the Tory Episcopalian clergyman) moved off the last of his effects, in two covered wagons." On the same day a lot of Scotch, English and Hessian prisoners came to town. "They had not the appearance of our poor, emaciated countrymen, discharged by the English tyrants. Ours were reduced to the utmost extremity; these, hearty, plump, and fat, with wagons to carry their baggage, women and children; ours so stripped as hardly to have rags to cover them."

Honesty of the People.

People in those days were no better than now, according to the following entry on October 5: "Breakfasted; then to picking some apples left in the orchard, as the wind blew so fresh and I had turned the cow into the orchard, for as she was in such fine order I was apprehensive some of our ordinary butchers might make too free and take her to their homes. I presume that yesterday, while I was at the burial, some persons got into the orchard and took away most of my pears, though not fully ripe, and I had kept them there to ripen." He also records on the following day that he "spent part of the forenoon with Levi Marks, who called to see me and kindly invited me to come and dine with him, and this I should remark that none of my friends in Lancaster have paid me that compliment since my wife went to Philadelphia," which was nearly three weeks before.

Burgoyne's Soldiers.

On the 13th it was rumored that Burgoyne's army had crossed the Conestoga, but it was a mistake. On the following day, however, 781 of them came to town, and on the 15th came two more regiments, numbering 873. On the 17th the Third Division of Burgoyne's army arrived, amounting to 923

prisoners. On the 19th the foregoing three divisions left and the First Division of German prisoners came in, numbering 947, besides women and children. More of them came on the 20th, 935 in number. "A great many Dutch round Lancaster came in to-day, I presume to wait upon the German prisoners." All these soldiers moved off on the 21st and 22nd.

On January 1, 1779, we have this record of a custom which has survived until our own time: "The Dutch kept firing guns last night and to-day, it being, it's said, customary. On February 5 saw two men standing in the pillory for horse stealing. On March 1, came General Pulaski's regiment of Light Horse and Tagers. On the 11th, nine of Colonel White's Light Horsemen were whipped at the barracks for mutiny because their provisions were not good and their pay overdue." On the 24th he met a Lancastrian, of whom he approved: "Visited by Philip Thomas, carpenter, I think the most sensible, resigned Christian I have conversed with in this place. Lent him a book called 'The Everlasting Gospel.'"

On May 8th, he made another trip to Philadelphia, reaching there the same day. He set out on his return on June 11th, and got home on the 12th. On the 14th he was made Chairman of a committee of fifteen to fix the prices of provisions. Under the date of June 27, I find this gem: "After breakfast, I planted a number of coxcombs, although there are a number of two-footed ones in this borough."

Celebration of Independence Day.

July 5 was made memorable in this city by the celebration of Independence Day. Colonel Glotz's battalion was in town, and with a committee, of which he was the head, preceding it, marched down South Queen street to a

piece of woodland, where there was a grand time, thirteen toasts being proposed and responded to, he acting as Toastmaster. During the night he was aroused by strains of music. It was the town band, who informed him they came to honor him for his good and prudent conduct to the borough. The Tories also had a jubilee of their own, at which they got drunk, paraded around the Court House, cursed the committee, called them rebels, and even came to blows with the patriots.

The officers and men captured by General Wayne, at Stony Point, came into Lancaster on August 4. On the 28th he was "visited by two English officers, prisoners, to know if I would let them part of my house. I received them politely, yet let them know my sentiments so freely that they will not make a fresh inquiry, I think."

On January 21, 1780, we have this entry: "Learned that there was a splendid Assembly last night at the Court House; twenty-one ladies, double the quantity of men, band of music, dancing, singing, gaming and carousing. It is said every subscriber is to pay Three Hundred Dollars."

Continental Currency Prices.

At this point the diary is almost audible with his groans over the extravagances of the times. He has been giving the cost of provisions and household necessities for some time, but on February 14th he has this: "After breakfast, I took a walk to the vendue of Cornelius Lands' household goods, where they were sold extravagantly, as per a specimen here annexed, to show that the people here in general set no store by our Continental money: A frying pan, Twenty-five Pounds; A wood-saw, Thirty-seven pounds, ten shillings; Three bone-handled knives, three ditto forks, rusty, Twenty-two

pounds, ten shillings; An old mare, eleven years old, for Eight hundred and five pounds; One gallon stone bottle, Seven Pounds, ten shillings; one common razor, without case, with hone for setting, Twenty pounds; one pair common spectacles in case, Eighteen pounds; small Dutch looking glass, six inches by four, no ornaments, but worse by age, Eight Pounds, ten shillings; fifty sheaves of oats for Eighty Pounds; an old eleven inch square-face eight-day clock, walnut case, Two hundred and ten Pounds; an old straw cutting knife and box, Fifty Pounds; and so, in general, throughout the sale, the which so amazed me that I told them it was high time for a Bedlam to be built in Lancaster."

Old Time Customs.

On March 15th this entry is made: "It's remarkable that two Whigs, namely William Henry and Ludwick Lauman, both brought up lately gold from Philadelphia for the English officers, prisoners here, and delivered it safe gratis; the first 150 guineas, the latter, 117 guineas." On May 4th he writes: "Great holiday with the Dutch, called Ascension Day." On the 6th we get a glimpse at the punishments of those days: "Yesterday, it's said, three men were whipped and pilloried, and one of them cropped (that is, his ears were cut off); this day, two whipped and pilloried; all of them, it's said, for horse stealing." On the 10th he went to the Court House and saw "a trial of a person for passing counterfeit money; brought in guilty; three others, from Virginia, acquitted, and one, Leech, who keeps tavern near the Gap, also acquitted, though, it's said, proof was strong against him. Numbers of people displeased with this last verdict, as they say this is not the first time he has been concerned in such base practices." . . . On

the 13th he calls up an old practice among our fathers when he says: "This was a remarkable day for the German men and women, bleeding at (Dr.) Chrisley Neff's. So many came that I presume he must work hard to bleed the whole. Strange infatuation." On the 15th he speaks of another: "I went nowhere from home this day, although it's a very high holiday in this place, and as it was a most pleasant, agreeable, fine day, numbers were diverting themselves abroad, some riding, some walking, others playing long bullets, etc." It was Whit-Monday; but what game was long bullets? "Long bullets" was a favorite pastime of the long ago. It consisted in hurling to a distance, iron balls or bullets of the weight of $1\frac{1}{2}$ to $2\frac{1}{2}$ pounds.—From N. and Q. Second series, p. 197. On June 27th he set out for Philadelphia, and got there on the 28th. He returned on the 10th of July.

On July 19 he says: "Visited by William Henry; took a walk in the garden and slayed some time in conversation. He said that (Matthias) Slough had acted very imprudently, as he heard; that he had caused the gold, before he paid it away, to be clipped very close, and thereby procured a large sum by this, his depreciation, very unjustly." We may add that Col. Slough was engaged in buying horses for the use of the French army.

Quakers Not Numerous.

Although disowned by the regular Quakers, he still held to that faith. On August 6th he notes: "I went to Friends Meeting, where were fifteen menkind and eight womenkind, among which were included four strange men and one woman, likewise Polly Dickenson, who, with Thos. Vickers, spoke for some time." On the 14th of January, 1781, he attended another service in the same place, at which only nine

men, two women, and two boys were present.

December 10: "Went to meeting that consisted of six men and self, four boys, three women and two girls. At this meeting Daniel Whitelock was disowned for excessive drinking and joining with the company that celebrated the Independency of America on the fifth of last July." Again on February 18, 1781: "My wife and I went to meeting, that consisted of eight men, seven women, five boys and three girls (silent.)"

From these entries we conclude the Quakers were not numerous in this locality at that time, nor at any time. At this last meeting he says "Caleb Cope stood up and read a paper of excommunication against Alice Harry for marrying James Ramsey, who and she are constant attenders of this meeting. I thereupon got up and came home."

His orchard gave him some trouble. Under date of August 9, 1780, he writes: "Arose early, being a warm night, and some of our neighbors being too free in the orchard." He set his servant Antony to watch, but the latter fell asleep. Antony, by the way, was a character and almost worried the soul out of Mr. Marshall by his peculiarities and tantrums. On August 15th is this entry about his orchard and his neighbor, Dr. Neff: "Towards evening I caught Antony giving a quantity of our only best, ripe apples in the orchard through the fence to Dr. Neff and some of his grandchildren. This I thought exceedingly mean and below the character of a man of honor and a neighbor (and who had about a week past collected what he had upon such a like tree and stowed them away. Upon my seeing them collected, he being at his door, I asked the reason as they were not yet ripe. He said some of them had been stolen, and he did this to have some for themselves.)" He was

fast losing his good opinion of Dr. Neff.

Low Water and High Wine.

October 12th, 1780. Under this date we have this: "It's said that the Susquehanna and Conestoga rivers, through the long drought, are so low that people may walk over them by stepping from stone to stone." Conviviality appears to have been rather expensive in those days, as this entry under date of November 23 testifies. "I then went to Casper Shaffner's; then Casper Shaffner, Daniel Whitelock, Jacob Miller and self went to John Frank's and drank three pints of Madeira wine. Jacob paid for it one hundred and fifty dollars." Under date of December 23, he says: "My wife rose early, having some things to do; made a fire in my room; called her negro woman, which affronted her so that she behaved very saucy to her mistress. Hearing the noise in the kitchen I arose, went, found Madam very impertinent. This obliged me to give her sundry stripes with a cow-skin, but as she promised to behave better in future I was pacified for the present."

Poll.

He had another servant called Poll, who was a very important as well as very troublesome character in Mr. Marshall's household. Her mother was a negro, who had long been a servant in the family. She died and left her young daughter Poll an unwelcome legacy to Mrs. Marshall. Page upon page of the diary is taken up with the doings and misdeeds of the wench. She was incorrigible and worthless, with a fondness for the admiration of the stronger sex that neither persuasion nor stripes could overcome. She would leave her master's house whenever the whim took her, and remain away until another whim caused her return. Mar-

shall, himself, was anxious to get rid of her, but her kind-hearted mistress ever seemed to think that having taken charge of her when young, she must put up with her wrong-doing and evil conduct under all circumstances. She even rode on horseback to York, in search of the girl, who had gone there on one of her periodical flights and brought her back. Hopelessly irrecoverable, she was the only recorded cause of discord in the Marshall household. Of her fate we are not told. Poll was a character, and her affairs enliven many pages of the diary.

February 5, 1781, records this passage: "I visited Dr. Neff, very poorly; prescribed and mixed a julep for him. Although he and his son are so cried up for skill, my judgment is that they are quite Ignoramuses in preparing and administering physic with any degree of sound judgment."

To Philadelphia and Return.

On May 27th he set out for Philadelphia, lodged at Downingtown, and got to the city on the 28th. He started on his return trip on July 22d, and got to Lancaster on the 23d, and here I take my leave of this most interesting chronicle. I have merely skimmed the surface, but even then its value as a narrative of events and a picture of the times in this city and county must be apparent to every one. The last entry is on September 24, 1781. As already stated, he died in Philadelphia in 1797. Why he discontinued his diary sixteen years before his death can only be conjectured. One year after the entries cease his wife died. He was greatly attached to her, and her death or his illness may, perhaps, have also contributed to that end. I do not know when he returned to Philadelphia to remain.

President Steinman's Illustrated Copy.

It will interest the members of this

society to know that our worthy President, Mr. George Steinman, has for a number of years been gathering materials for an illustrated copy of this most interesting book. The book itself is a small duodecimo, while Mr. Steinman's copy will be enlarged to that of a large quarto and extended to three thick volumes. I need hardly say that neither time nor expense has been spared in procuring his materials for this purpose. How many years he has been engaged in the work and how many dollars it has cost him would, perhaps, not be wise to tell, but the book is a monument of loving labor in a good cause.

It would be impossible for me to give you more than a faint idea of the treasures he has collected, but I will yet be permitted to give you some outline of what he has done. There are, perhaps, 1,000 illustrations; they consist of autograph letters, portraits, pictures of buildings and places, and everything else accessible that is spoken of in the diary. Let me quote a few persons who are represented by letters or otherwise in the volume. There are letters from Generals Washington, Lafayette, Knox, Sullivan, Lee, Gates, Wayne and others, on the American side, and of Generals Howe, Gates, Amherst, Clinton and others on the British side. The signers of the Declaration of Independence are represented by John Hancock, Dr. Franklin, Ross, Rutledge, Clymer, John Adams, Caesar Rodney, Benjamin Harrison, Dr. Rush, Wilson, Morris and others. Michael Hillegas, the Treasurer of the young nation, is here; so is Charles Thompson, the Secretary of the Continental Congress; Jos. Reed, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania; Governors Wharton, Snyder and McKean, and Franklin, of New Jersey; Silas Dean, our Minister to France; David Rittenhouse, astronomer and Treasurer of

the State, and a host of other worthies.

These few facts will serve to give you some conception of the labor its collection has entailed. It is an enduring monument to his zeal, his patience and his enterprise, from which there is only one reward—the pleasure the labor has given him.

Prices in 1779, '80 and '81,

As a matter of interest, the prices of food and other articles as found in the Diary are here appended; the amounts are, of course, in Continental currency:

At Lancaster in 1779.

Oct. 19. Butter, per pound....\$	4.00
Nov. 11. Rye, per bushel.....	37.33
Nov. 11. A load of wood.....	35.00
Dec. 8. Milk, per quart.....	66
Dec. 10. Hogs, per pound.....	2.00

1780.

July 11. Oats, per bushel.....	21.00
July 5. Butter per pound.....	12@18
July 15. Mutton, per pound..	4.00
July 20. Huckleberries, per quart	3.75
July 26. A dough tray.....	55.00
August 1. Sixpenny nails, per pound	14.00
Aug. 12. Oats, per bushel.....	18.00
Sep. 23. A hickory broom....	4.00
Oct. 12. A skein of thread....	2.00
Oct. 14. A loaf of bread.....	4.00
Nov. 8. Chestnuts, per quart..	3.00
Nov. 23. Madeira wine, per pint	50.00
Nov. 18. Eight-penny nails, per pound	20.00

1781.

Feb. 28. A peck of white beans	23.00
March 2. Eggs, per dozen.....	6.00
March 21. Tow linen, per yard.	20.00
April 28. Butter, per pound..	12.00

INDEXED.

PAPER READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON MARCH 3, AND APRIL 7, 1899.

SKETCH OF JOSEPH SIMON.

BY SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

BY MARTHA J. MIFFLIN.

VOL. III. NO. 7.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA
1899.

Sketch of Joseph Simon.

BY SAMUEL EVANS, Esq.

165

Thomas Mifflin.

BY MARTHA J. MIFFLIN.

173

SKETCH OF JOSEPH SIMON.

About the year 1742 several Hebrew families settled in Lancaster town and engaged in shop-keeping, in which calling they prospered. I will refer to one of them, who became one of the wealthiest and most prominent Indian traders within the Province of Pennsylvania, and the ancestors of several distinguished Hebrew families in Philadelphia and elsewhere. I refer to Joseph Simon.

Sampson Meyer emigrated to America about the year 1730, bringing with his family his niece, Rose Bunn, then nine years of age, who married Joseph Simon about the time he settled in Lancaster. The house and lot he purchased soon after he located here was situated on the north side of West King street, adjoining the property of Simon and Anthony Snyder, a short distance east of the old "Plough" Tavern. In addition to conducting a general store, Mr. Simon engaged in the Indian trade, then a very lucrative business. Many of the most successful Indian traders resided in Donegal township, and Mr. Simon very soon formed close business relations with Colonel Alexander Lowrey, which continued for more than forty years. Many of these early traders suffered great losses from Indian depredations, and, to meet their obligations to Philadelphia merchants, were compelled to borrow money and mortgage their farms. Mr. Simon advanced money frequently to these unfortunate traders, and as early as 1750 he purchased some of their farms in Donegal, but soon sold them again.

About the year 1750, the traders

gradually extended their operations from the forks of the Allegheny to the Lakes on the north, the Mississippi on the west and to the headwaters of the Cumberland and Tennessee on the south.

In June, 1755, when General Braddock arrived at Big Crossing, fifteen miles above Little Meadows, with his army, then on its way to capture Fort Duquesne, he met Mr. Simon's pack train in charge of Daniel East, who was the first person to bring news to Carlisle of the progress and position of the army.

For their own safety, the Indian traders joined their pack trains and moved in a body, and it required great skill and generalship to bring their skins and peltries over the mountains to the east without meeting hostile Indians, in the interest of the French. They were not always successful. In January, 1750, a number of traders were captured at Salt Licks, near the Kentucky River, and their goods confiscated and their owners taken to Detroit and sold to the French officers. Some were taken prisoners and sent to France.

In 1754, when Colonel Washington was marching with his little army to the Ohio, a number of French and Indians advanced to check him. When the latter arrived at Gists, they attacked Lazarus, James and Alexander Lowrey's traders, who were then on their way east. The traders made a gallant fight, but were finally defeated, their goods taken, some killed and others wounded.

In 1754, Mr. Simon purchased the store and lot on the southeast corner of Penn Square, being the same property which Watt & Shand lately purchased and built upon. For many years Mr. Simon and his son-in-law, Levy Andrew Levy, conducted a store there. Afterwards Simon and Levy Philips, another of his sons-in-law,

carried on business there, and on January 14, 1784, Mr. Simon and Solomon Etting, a son-in-law, entered into partnership for three years, and, in 1813, Levy Philips, for six thousand, five hundred dollars, sold to Benjamin Ober and Peter Kline, who kept a dry goods store.

On May 1st, 1762, Mr. Simon purchased from James Hamilton a three-story brick dwelling and store on the southwest corner of Penn Square, next to the Morning News building, and in 1763 Mr. Simon purchased the three-story brick house adjoining his other house, now occupied by the Conestoga Bank. In connection with his son-in-law, Philips and Gratz, he carried on a general store until his death. In 1814, Mr. Philips sold the property to the late William Jenkins, Esq. Mr. Simon, prior to 1763, rapidly accumulated many thousand acres of land throughout the Province of Pennsylvania.

In the summer of 1763, the traders, to the number of twenty-three, went as far west as the Mississippi. This was at the time Pontiac was inciting the Northern and Western Indians to attack the border settlers and the English traders from Pennsylvania. Colonel Alexander Lowrey had command of the "pack train," when he arrived at the place where Washington now is, in Southwestern Pennsylvania. He discovered that Pontiac was besieging Fort Pitt, and he marched rapidly and avoided the Indians, and encamped at a spring about four miles east of Fort Bedford. This was about November 30, 1763. When thus encamped, Indians of the Huron, Shawanese and Delaware Tribes attacked the traders, and killed several employes and destroyed and stole goods to the value of eighty-two thousand pounds, New York currency. Although pursued by the Indians to the shore of the Susquehanna, Colonel

Lowrey escaped. Many of these traders lost their all, and some were thrown into jail for debt. They petitioned Sir William Johnson, the Indian agent for the Crown of England, for redress.

And about November 1st, 1768, a congress of Indians was called to meet at "Fort Stanwix," now Rome, in the State of New York. Among other subjects brought before them was one to remunerate these traders. Delegates from several colonies and provinces were there; also, William Trent, one of the twenty-three traders who resided in Lancaster for a few years, who was appointed attorney-in-fact to represent their claims. About November 8th, the Indian chiefs executed a deed to William Trent for a tract of land which embraced more than half of the present State of West Virginia.

Mr. Simon was one of the heaviest losers. It may be of some interest to know the names of these traders. They were: Robert Callender, David Franks, Joseph Simon, William Trent, Levy Andrew Levy, Philip Boyle, John Baynton, George Morgan, Joseph Spear, Thomas Smallman, Samuel Wharton, John Welsh, Edward Moran, Evan Shelby, Samuel Postlethwait, John Gibson, Richard Winston, Dennis Croghan, William Thompson, Abraham Mitchell, James Dundass, Thomas Dundass, John Ormsley and Alexander Lowrey. They organized a company to settle the land called The "Indiana Company." Trent and Morgan were sent to England to procure a confirmation of the Indian deed from the Crown. This was about the year 1774, but on account of the trouble with the colonies nothing was accomplished. Under a patent by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh in 1602, Virginia claimed all the land from the Atlantic to India on the West. Under this visionary claim Virginia refused to acknowledge the right of the Indiana

Company to their grant, and drove off their settlers.

Mr. Simon went to Williamsburg, Virginia, and employed counsel to procure favorable action from the House of Burgesses on the land grant. Mr. Simon's mission was a failure, although the House of Burgesses agreed to give the Indiana Company a large tract of land in the northwest territory, if the company would relinquish all claims to their grant in Virginia. Unfortunately for them, they refused to yield up their claim, and lost all. Up to the time of Mr. Simon's death he cherished the hope that his heirs would be able to recover his interest in the land grant. After the treaty between England and France in 1763, the former sent Colonel Wilkins, who commanded the Loyal Irish Legion, to America to take possession of the Illinois country, and he marched from Philadelphia, and passed through Lancaster about the year 1767. Joseph Simon and a number of other Indian traders marched in the wake of the British soldiers with immense stores of merchandise and established stores and trading posts at Kaskaskia, Fort Chartres, and Fort Edward, in Illinois. They sold all kinds of agricultural implements, and you could purchase at the company stores the finest broad-cloth, hardware and all articles necessary to equip the settlers in house-keeping. Flat boats were sent to New Orleans with stores, and a flourishing trade was carried on with the French and Indians. I must not forget to mention that in addition to the tea sold large quantities of brandy were sold to the officers for use in hospitals, to kill malaria fevers, which were prevalent. Dr. John Connolly, the Tory, who was born in Manor township, went as surgeon to Colonel Wilkins' command. After marrying and going to housekeeping, he thought he could make a fortune in the Indian trade. He

purchased flat boats and several thousand pounds worth of goods from the company store. His venture was a disastrous failure, and he fled to Pennsylvania, and became a pet and adherent of Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, who was also a Tory. In the month of July, 1773, Mr. Simon and twenty-two other Indian traders obtained a deed from the Illinois Indians for a tract of land which covered more than half of the present State of Illinois. During the early part of the Revolutionary War Colonel Roger Clark was sent out to the Illinois country at the head of several hundred militia by Virginia to capture the forts then held by the British. He succeeded and in consequence Virginia claimed to own all of the northwest territory. Virginia refused to ratify the claim of these Indian traders, and again baffled them. These traders were great land grabbers, but they did not excel our own Washington in that respect. Virginia never contested the right of Washington to hold all the land he could grab, and, although he had many suits in the courts about his lands and tenants, the courts sustained him.

In some of the European countries the Jew was not permitted to own real estate, but when he came to Pennsylvania there were no restrictions of this kind. The following are the names of some of the Hebrews who were named in this last Indian grant. They are names well known in Lancaster and Philadelphia, to wit: Joseph Simon, Levy Andrew Levy, Moses Franks, Jacob Franks, David Franks, Barnard Gratz, Michael Gratz, Moses Franks, Jr. Michael Gratz and Moses Franks were the commissioners who supplied Colonel Wilkins' army with live cattle. Mr. Simon owned many thousand acres of land in different parts of Pennsylvania. During the Revolutionary War he furnished powder,

shot, and guns for the use of the militia. Several of his descendants graduated at the military school at West Point. Mr. Simon was held in high esteem by his fellow traders and merchants. Several years before his death it was suggested that he and Colonel Alexander Lowrey, who had been connected with him in the Indian trade for forty years, ought to make a formal settlement of their partnership affairs to prevent any litigation among their heirs. Accordingly, arbitrators were mutually agreed upon, one of whom was the late Adam Reigart, Esq., who, in giving an account of the affair, stated that it was the most unique one he ever witnessed; no books or papers were presented for their inspection. When called upon, Mr. Simon reminded Colonel Lowrey that he paid the latter a certain sum of money at a certain spring in the far West, which was duly acknowledged; and Colonel Lowrey reminded Mr. Simon that he paid him a certain sum of money when they were seated on a log in the Indian country, which was not disputed. And thus these old Indian traders referred to transactions which covered a period of forty years without a jar or dispute. Mr. Simon was always a welcome visitor to the homes of his neighbors, in Lancaster, and in his old days spent much of his time chatting with friends. He would walk into their houses unannounced and was always welcome.

In 1747 Joseph Simon and other Hebrews purchased half an acre of land in Manheim township, adjoining the northwest boundary of Lancaster borough, from Thomas Cookson, the County Register, for a burial ground. Among those who are buried there, of which there is a record, are the following:

Joseph Solomon, died February 9, 1779, aged sixty-nine years.

Mrs. Rose Simon, wife of Joseph

Simon, died May 3, 1790, aged sixty-nine years.

Rachel Etting, wife of Solomon Etting, died January 14, 1790.

Joseph Simon, died January 24, 1804, aged ninety-two years.

Mr. Simon had the following named children:

I. Leah, who married Levi Philips, who moved from Lancaster to Philadelphia, where he carried on a mercantile business.

II. Miriam, married Simon Gratz, who moved to Philadelphia. This family became Gentiles.

III. Belah, married Solomon Cohen. They moved to Philadelphia. Some of their descendants now reside in Baltimore.

IV. Shinah, married M. Scuyler.

V. Susanna, married Levy Andrew Levy.

VI. Rachel, married Solomon Etting. They moved to Philadelphia and became Gentiles.

VII. Hester.

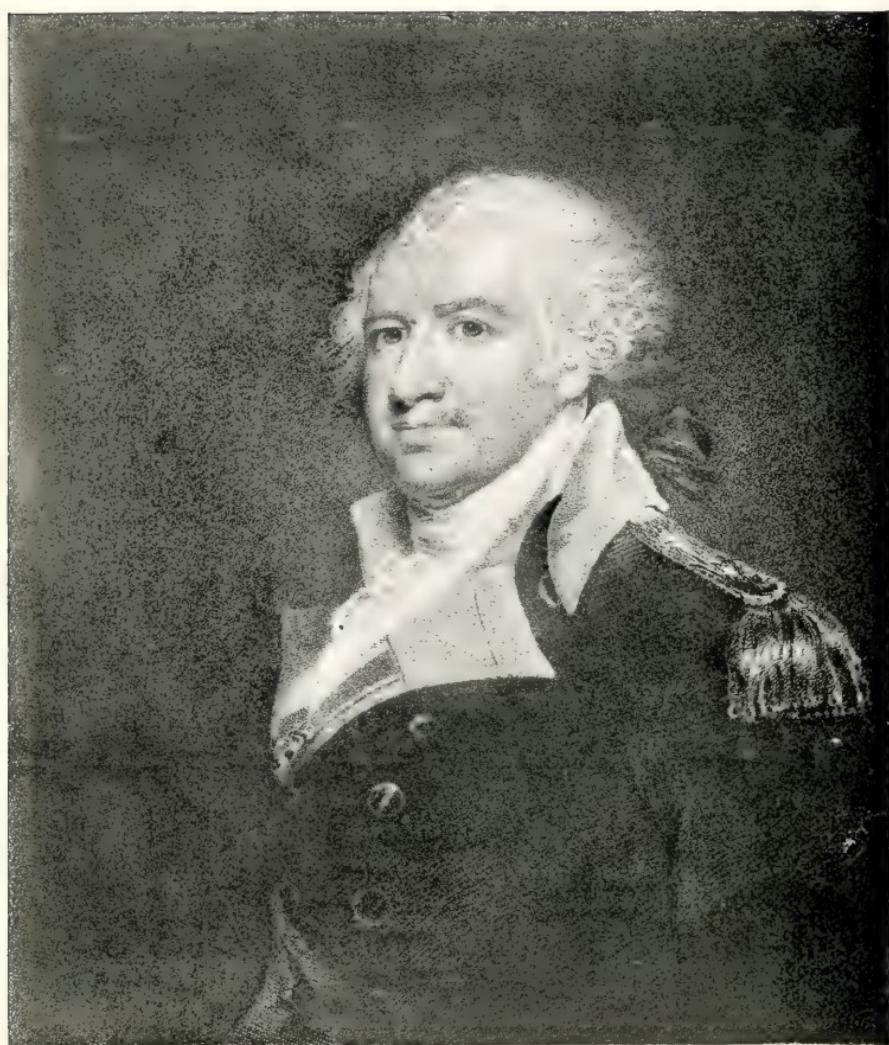
VIII. Moses.

VIII. Myer.

The sons were weak minded.

Many of Mr. Simon's descendants entered the legal profession and became distinguished lawyers.

There is a pamphlet in Yeates Library, called "Plain Facts," which gives a full history of the Indiana Company.



Geo McPhile

THOMAS MIFFLIN.

In the front wall of the Trinity Lutheran Church, South Duke street, Lancaster, is a tablet containing the following inscription:

In perpetuation of the memory of
THOMAS MIFFLIN, ESQ.,
Major General of the Revolutionary
War of the United States,
and late Governor of the State
of Pennsylvania.
A distinguished patriot and a zealous
friend of LIBERTY.
Died January 19, 1800.

It is fitting, indeed, that the people of Lancaster—her patriotic sons and daughters—should feel an interest in the history of the distinguished man whose grave lies among them.

The Mifflins were Quakers, who came over from Wiltshire, England, in 1679, and located in the vicinity of Philadelphia, and were thus among the earliest, if not the first, English settlers in Pennsylvania. They were granted a patent by the representatives of the Duke of York of a fine tract of 300 acres of land on the east bank of the Schuylkill; here they built a beautiful home, which they called "Fountain Green," and which is now included in Fairmount Park. Thus, at least three years prior to the coming of William Penn, the Mifflins were settled on land which, being confirmed by grant from Penn, remained in the family for many successive generations.

Thomas Mifflin was a son of the Councillor, John Mifflin, and was born in Philadelphia, January 10, 1744. He entered the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), and graduated from that institution

when but sixteen years of age. It was intended that he should adopt a mercantile career, and he entered the counting house of William Coleman, one of the most upright men of the day, and one of whom Dr. Franklin spoke in terms of highest praise.

As was the custom with families of means in those days, Thomas Mifflin was sent abroad on reaching his majority, and went at once to London. Going from there to France, he spent some time studying the French language, and taking riding lessons, for which he had a master four times a week. Though he made the acquaintance of young Lord Murray and other prominent people, his letters, preserved in the family, show, even in that early day, the love of country which distinguished him in later life. He writes:

"I find myself as great a patriot for America as when I first left it. All the charms of that fine country (France) have had no other effect than in making me better pleased with the simple and honest manners of my own countrymen. The politeness and gayety of the French cannot stand the test with our sincerity, and I am sure they are as great, if not greater, strangers to true happiness as we are." After returning to America, Thomas Mifflin engaged in business with his brother, George, and was very successful. But he was not of the temperament to remain devoted to quiet business pursuits while the air was vibrating with the coming of the Revolutionary storm.

The city of Philadelphia was at this time represented in the Provincial Assembly by two Burgesses, of which Thomas Mifflin was one in 1771, and he was re-elected the following year. "Thus, though but twenty-seven years of age, he entered upon his public career, which only ended with his death."

At the time of the closing of the port of Boston, on account of the opposition to the duty on tea, Paul Revere was sent with letters to Joseph Reed and Thomas Mifflin, asking Pennsylvania to support the cause. Mifflin was in favor of sending the strongest messages of sympathy and aid. To secure the support of the public for a Continental Congress, it was decided that Dickinson, Thomson and Mifflin should make a tour of the frontier counties. They succeeded in their mission, and Mifflin was one of the delegates chosen to the First Congress. He was again elected to the Assembly in 1774, and was elected with Franklin in 1775.

Though Mifflin's services in the Congress were undoubtedly valuable, the call to arms for the Revolution opened another field. Although a Quaker, he had a warlike spirit, and accepted a commission as Major, and on the organization of the Continental Army he repaired to the encampment at Boston, where he became aide-de-camp to Washington. Irving, in his "Life of Washington," says: "Washington, though social, was not convivial in his habits. He would retire early from the board, leaving an aide-de-camp or one of his officers to take his place. Colonel Mifflin was the first person who officiated as aide-de-camp. He was a Philadelphia gentleman, of high respectability, who had accompanied Washington from that city, and received his appointment shortly after their arrival at Cambridge." Bancroft writes: "Mifflin charmed by his activity, spirit, and obliging behavior."

William Rawle, LL.D., when President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, delivered an address on the life of Thomas Mifflin, and gives the following account of him when the army was before Boston: "Destitute of materials for besieging a place

even slightly fortified, the Americans could only restrain the excursions of General Gage and intercept his supplies. A detachment had been sent by the British for the purpose of collecting cattle, and Mifflin solicited and obtained the command of a party to oppose them. He succeeded, and an eye witness, the venerable General Craig, declared that 'he never saw a greater display of personal bravery than was exhibited on this occasion in the cool and intrepid conduct of Colonel Mifflin.'"

In 1775, Washington appointed Mifflin Quartermaster-General, because (as he writes to Richard Henry Lee) "of a thorough persuasion of his integrity, my own experience of his activity, and, finally, because he stands unconnected with either of these governments, or with this, that, or the other man."

In 1776, when but thirty-two years of age, Mifflin was made a Brigadier-General, and entered upon his duties in the field.

Mr. Sydney George Fisher, in his "Pennsylvania Colony and Commonwealth," says: "Like most Quakers who took to fighting, Mifflin made an excellent soldier. He commanded the best-disciplined brigade in the Continental Army."

It is related that even the army was not enthusiastic over the Declaration of Independence, and, on an occasion of the reading of the document to the soldiers at Fort Washington, they received it in perfect silence. General Mifflin, knowing this was no time for hesitation, sprang upon a cannon, and, in a clear voice, exclaimed: "My lads, the Rubicon is crossed. Let us give three cheers for the Declaration!" The effect was electrical.

On the retreat from Long Island, General Mifflin desired that his brigade be the last to leave the lines; this was granted, and this young Gen-

eral had the post of honor in an action, of which General Greene wrote: "Considering the difficulties, the retreat from Long Island was the best effected retreat I ever heard or read of."

Thomas Mifflin's services as a recruiting officer were invaluable, and Keith says "that the cause of America was more than once saved by his powers of persuasion over a colony of shopkeepers or husbandmen." Congress saw his ability and informed Washington that they wished to retain him in their service.

Mifflin was directed to proceed through various parts of the State to arouse the militia to "come forth in defense of their country." A committee was appointed to accompany him. Mifflin was a most eloquent speaker, and, with his fine address and appearance, was well calculated to impress his hearers. Full of enthusiasm for the cause himself, he was best prepared to present it to others. Bancroft says: "He fulfilled his mission with patriotism and ability." Everywhere meetings were called, and Mifflin addressed the people, from pulpits, the Judges' bench, and from public resorts.

They succeeded in bringing out the militia of Lancaster county and the frontier region; and "Mifflin, by his almost unaided efforts, had the satisfaction of marching to New Jersey with some eighteen hundred men, and in the picture of the battle of Princeton by Col. Trumbull, Gen. Mifflin occupies a prominent place."

On February 19, 1778, Congress made him a Major-General. General Mifflin's actions as Quartermaster-General having been criticised, he offered his resignation, but Congress would not accept it; and instead showed their perfect confidence in him by placing in his hands a million dollars with which to settle the claims of his administration as Quartermaster-

General, and in 1780 appointed him a member of a board to devise means for retrenching expenditure. Such is the statement of Keith in his "Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania."

In 1782 Mifflin was again sent as delegate to the Continental Congress, and became in 1783 President of that body. He thus occupied at that time the highest office in the nation. In this position he received the resignation of Washington as Commander in Chief of the Army. This was an impressive occasion. After an affecting address, Washington advanced to President Mifflin and handed him his commission and a copy of his address, to which President Mifflin replied in beautiful and impressive language. This event is commemorated in a picture which hangs in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington.

After Mifflin's retirement from Congress he was appointed Speaker of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and in 1787 was a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. Keith writes of Gen. Mifflin: "He was chosen in 1788 to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and was made its President. He continued under that title the head of the State until the Constitution of 1790 went into effect, being also President of the Convention which framed that Constitution. When the popular election was held to choose the first Governor, Thomas Mifflin received a large majority of votes, General Arthur St. Clair being his opponent." Mifflin was inaugurated in Philadelphia with much ceremony, December 21, 1790, and by re-elections served nine years, the greatest length of time, according to the Constitution, that one man could retain the office.

During the period of his administration as Governor the "Whisky Insurrection" occurred, and Mifflin took ac-

tive part in its suppression, going himself with a command of troops.

When Governor Mifflin's term of office expired he was again sent to the Assembly, then in session at Lancaster. "He began to attend the meetings, but was taken suddenly ill, and on the 20th of January, 1800, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, breathed the last breath of an eventful life."

His biographer, William Rawle, LL.D., says of him: "In patriotic principle never changing, in public action never faltering, in personal friendship sincerely warm, in relieving the distressed always active and humane, in his own affairs improvident, in the business of others scrupulously just."

Thomas Mifflin married, in 1767, his cousin, Sarah Morris, daughter of Morris Morris, of Philadelphia.

In his country seat on the Schuylkill and in his town house Gen. Mifflin extended hospitality to the leading men of his day; and many times Washington was entertained under his roof.

Mr. Sydney George Fisher says: "Mifflin was a thoroughbred Philadelphia Quaker; a man of some wealth, living in a large, handsomely furnished house, where he entertained with the liberality that was then fashionable. He appears to have been a very vigorous and handsome man." Another describes General Mifflin as remarkably handsome, of athletic frame. His manners were cheerful and affable. His elocution open, fluent and distinct. A man of ready apprehension and brilliancy."

The portrait of General Mifflin in full uniform, painted by Gilbert Stuart, and now in the possession of the family of George Mifflin Dallas, shows him to be a man of fine appearance.

Mr. Fisher calls Gen. Mifflin "one of the neglected Pennsylvanians."

This brief record of the life and actions of this distinguished man cannot be closed without a reference to the

charge made against him of a desire to see Washington supplanted as Commander in Chief. A prominent statesman once remarked to the writer of this article "that, while we all honor and revere the character of Washington, yet had he lived in this day to command the armies, we would undoubtedly object to his methods as being too slow, and he would have been superseded by some one more prompt in action." The impetuous Mifflin no doubt felt that the conduct of the war, according to Washington's methods, would not lead to success. Fortunately, he was mistaken, and no doubt he regretted his action; but he can never be accused of want of patriotism or energy.

I cannot do better than quote Keith on this subject. He writes: "Bancroft, in his celebrated History of the United States, has pierced the halo which surrounded every Revolutionary leader, and has brought them with all their incapacity and their intrigues into public gaze; but it may be doubted how far the character of any individual deserves the strong terms of the rhetorician. Mifflin is severely attacked..... But any honest man could have believed in the expediency of a change of commanders; the gloom over America after the loss of Philadelphia was such as to make people lose all confidence in Washington, and when the brilliant victory of Gates at Saratoga came to brighten the prospect, it was natural to suggest that Gates was more competent.....

"It is certain that Washington bore General Mifflin no malice, and their relations in public and private life after the Revolution gave no indication that Washington placed any trust in the charges made against Mifflin."

In this day, when so much interest is shown in the history of our patriots, and an effort made to keep their memory fresh and green in the hearts of

the present generation by the Daughters of the American Revolution and by historical and other societies, would it not be well to do something to mark appreciation of the distinguished services of this "neglected Pennsylvanian?"

MARTHA J. MIFFLIN.

MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN.
1744—1800.

Intrepid orator and statesman bold,
At whose impetuous and impassioned
words
Men dropped the plowshares and took
up their swords
To fight for Freedom, in the days of
old—
Forgotten art thou in this lust for gold,
Although thy strong and stirring life
records
Deeds that were noble. But this age
rewards
With calm neglect thy labors manifold.
Champion of Liberty and of the Right;
Brother in perilous arms, to Washing-
ton;
Thou zealous Ruler of a glorious State—
Is there no way thy service to requite?
Sleep, Patriot, Sleep! nor wish to know
thy fate—
Th' ingratitude of Freedom for her son!
—Lloyd Mifflin.

In Memoriam.

The committee appointed at the April meeting to prepare a minute on the death of our fellow-member, Hon. H. C. Brubaker, presented the following:

That in commemorating the death of the Hon. H. C. Brubaker we recognize his eminent ability as a jurist and his devotion to the best interests of Lancaster county. The Historical Society appreciates the fact that he was interested in the special work in which we, as a society, are engaged, and sincerely mourn his death, in the midst of a career of eminent usefulness. We suggest that the Secretary be directed to transmit to the family of the deceased the present minute and to express to them our profound sorrow in their sad bereavement.

S. M. SENER,
JOS. H. DUBBS,
W. A. HEITSHU.

PAPERS READ

BEFORE THE

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ON MAY 5 AND JUNE 2, 1899.

GENERAL WAYNE IN 1777-1778.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

SOME EARLY PRINTERS.

BY HON. HENRY G. LONG.

A GENERAL KNOX LETTER.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER.

VOL. III. NOS. 8 AND 9.

LANCASTER, PA.
REPRINTED FROM THE NEW ERA.
1899.

General Wayne in 1777-1778.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, 185

Some Early Printers.

BY THE LATE HON. H. G. LONG, 203

A General Knox Letter.

BY F. R. DIFFENDERFFER, 212

GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE.

In thumbing over "Rupp's History of Lancaster County" several weeks ago for, perhaps, the five hundredth time, I once more came upon the General Wayne letters, printed on pages 412 to 420. Like a good many more persons, I had never questioned the fact that as they bore the name of Mountjoy at their head they were



GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE.

written at the town of that name in our own county. It was not until the paper of Mr. Samuel Evans, on "Colonel James Crawford," was read before this society that a light dawned upon the question, and I determined

to investigate the matter thoroughly for my own satisfaction. I think I have done so, and I will attempt to show that General Wayne's brigade was never in winter quarters in this county, either at Mount Joy or elsewhere, and that the belief that it was was largely the result of a confusion between two places with the same name, widely separated, and only one of which was known to the persons who were discussing the question out of which this misconception arose.

Major General Anthony Wayne—"mad Anthony," as the histories have it, and as the American people have always delighted to call him—was one of the three Generals which the Quaker element contributed to the Revolutionary War, and one of the two born Generals, besides the Commander-in-Chief, who did gallant service in that struggle of the centuries. No General in the Continental army rendered his country better service. At the Brandywine, at Paoli, at Germantown, at Valley Forge, at Monmouth, at Stony Point and at Yorktown, whether in victory or disaster, he was the Chevalier Bayard of the American forces, the knight without fear and without reproach; and whenever his plumed crest was seen amid the gleam of bayonets and the roar of battle, there the fight raged most furiously and the dead lay thickest.

But it is not the purpose of this brief paper to present to you the military or civil career of this skilful soldier, true patriot and wise statesman. The eloquent pen of history did that long ago, and to-day we can neither add nor detract from that proud record. I, therefore, return to the main purpose of this paper.

So far as I have been able to ascertain, Rupp was the writer who first gave currency to this statement concerning Wayne. He publishes six letters, the first bearing date of Decem-

ber 28, 1777, and the last that of April 8th, 1778, with the name Mountjoy in the headline of five of them, and the words "Camp Mount Joy" in the remaining one. Evidently Rupp thought he had made a very important find when he discovered these letters among the unpublished archives of the State at Harrisburg. Concerning them he says: "When General Washington took winter quarters, General Wayne encamped in this (Lancaster) county, in Mount Joy township, where his men endured no small degree of suffering, as appears from the following letters from the General to his excellency, Thomas Wharton, Esq., at Lancaster." He was a careful historian, and nothing that he had ever seen bore out the seeming evidence of the headlines of these letters. Yea, more. He appears to have been fearful their accuracy, or, perhaps, even their existence might be questioned, so he carefully fortified his position by the following letter from the then Secretary of the Commonwealth. Here it is:

Secretary's Office,
Harrisburg, October 11, 1843.

Mr. I. D. Rupp.

Sir: Your letter of the 9th instant was received, and, in reply, I would inform you that it appears from the letters you mentioned that General Wayne "had" his camp at Mount Joy, in Lancaster county, during the winter of 1777 and 1778.

Very respectfully yours,

CHAS. M'CLURE.

You will observe Secretary M'Clure is not very positive. He says: "It appears that Wayne had his camp in this county." It may be, he had doubts, but the letters seemed to furnish evidence he could not overcome.

Even the veteran Dr. Egle fell into the same trap so innocently, but skillfully, laid by Rupp, and we find him saying in his "History of Pennsylva-

nia" that "General Wayne's command was encamped during nearly the whole winter and spring (of 1777-78) at Mount Joy, Lancaster county, assisting in securing supplies of provisions for the army at Valley Forge."

I have not had time to investigate how many more writers have perpetuated this error, nor are further researches on this point required. The fact that it has remained uncontradicted for nearly half a century is the strangest part of it.

The extreme improbability of the statement should from the beginning have led to a more careful investigation. No fact of the Revolutionary War is better remembered than the midnight assault on his forces at Paoli, on September 20, 1777, and his brilliant conduct at the battle of Germantown in the following month of October. It is also well known that when General Howe occupied Philadelphia in August, of 1777, the entire American force was concentrated in that neighborhood. The enemy numbered 19,530 men and the patriot forces 11,800. Not one brigade, nay not a company, could be spared and none were absent but the few who were away on special duties. How extremely improbable, therefore, to suppose that Wayne, with his eight regiments, composing two brigades, had been detached at this critical moment to occupy a village of no strategic importance, eighty miles distant, while all the rest of Washington's army lay on the watch, only twenty miles from the British forces. Such a thing is as inconceivable from a military point of view as it is at variance with all the well-known facts. What was there for him to do at Mount Joy, Lancaster county, nearly a hundred miles from the nearest enemy, and he ever foremost in the fray? Common sense as well as military science suggests that his place was by the side of his chief,

and the fact is that he was there continuously from the time he joined Washington's army in the Jerseys about May, 1777, until Howe abandoned Philadelphia in the summer of 1778.

Again, if he, with his two brigades, was encamped during the entire winter of 1777-8 at the hamlet of Mount Joy, in this county, does any sensible person for a moment suppose no physical evidences of the fact would remain? Such a large body of men would select a favorable location and throw up suitable fortifications, earthworks, redoubts, etc. Then, too, it would have been well nigh impossible to have lived under canvas during that inclement winter, destitute of suitable clothing as they were. They must have occupied some barracks or built huts, as was the usual custom. But who ever made such a claim? Where are the evidences of huts or barracks, of redoubts, trenches and earthworks? It is simply impossible that some remains of such works would not survive until the present hour, had there been such. Even tradition, that gossip of the ages, is dumb when this encampment of 2,000 or more men at Mount Joy is concerned. The army records of Valley Forge relate all too truly the story how insufficient food, inadequate clothing and camp diseases resulting from exposure sent hundreds of heroes to nameless graves. It is the story of every army long in camp. But has man ever seen or heard aught of such a thing in Mount Joy? Where is the graveyard where these unknown patriots sleep their last sleep? The people of Mount Joy would to-day direct the tourist to the sacred spot. But they do not, for neither history, tradition nor the men of ancient days have preserved such cherished memorials.

Once more, had Wayne at any time marched his brigade to Mount Joy, he must have come through Lancaster. Here he would have been captured as

surely as fate. In this very town of Lancaster there lived at that time the diarist Christopher Marshall, who daily noted even the most trifling war news in his "Remembrancer." Every body of importance that comes along and many that are unimportant find places in his pages. The arrival of troops and their departure is noted. Nothing escapes him. What the English never succeeded in doing, Marshall would certainly have done, had Wayne put in an appearance—that is, captured him and given him a place in his most excellent book.

But I think it can be clearly shown from the very letters themselves, I mean those dated at Mountjoy, that they were not written in this county. The opening paragraph in the first one reads: "I was favored with yours of the 12th (December, 1777) instant, but the enemy being then out, prevented me from acknowledging it sooner." This most certainly alludes to the various foraging and other expeditions Howe kept sending out, and which had to be looked after. As none of these ever came up as far as Lancaster, how could Wayne have been on the lookout for them? In the same letter occurs this passage: "His Excellency (General Washington) is also informed that Governor Henry, of Virginia, has ordered on clothing for the troops of that State, which he expects every hour." Unless Wayne had been in daily communication with the Commander-in-Chief how could he have known these things?"

In the Mountjoy letter, dated February, 1778, Wayne writes to General Wharton as follows: "Enclosed is a list of the officers sent on the recruiting service from my division, who, you will see by the within instructions, are directed to wait on your Excellency for recruiting orders." If Wayne had himself been on the spot his recruiting officers could have been put to work at

once, and by himself, instead of being sent to the Governor, at Lancaster.

In the letter dated March 27, 1778, from Mountjoy, of course, he says: "It's at last concluded to throw the Pennsylvania troops into one division, after reducing them to ten regiments, which, I believe, will be as many as we can fill." Such an important step could only have been done at headquarters, and after due consultation and deliberation. In the same letter he says there is a rumor in camp that the English have evacuated Rhode Island and are drawing all their forces to a focus. Had Wayne been at Mt. Joy, in this county, such news must have reached the Governor, at Lancaster, before it did Wayne, and there would have been no use in his sending it.

On April 10, 1778, he writes to the Governor: "Agreeably to your desire, I have 'ordered up' an additional number of recruiting officers." A little further on in the same letter he adds: "I wish Your Excellency to order the recruits to be clothed and appointed before they leave Lancaster, as they can't be supplied here, the sixteen additional regiments, and the Carolina troops, being ordered to be supplied previous to any others." Common intelligence will readily see that the writer could not have been in Lancaster county when he wrote the above words.

The internal evidence supplied by these very Mountjoy letters is so clear and decisive that it cannot be successfully disputed. It will be seen that up to this time I have presented only negative evidence that Wayne's Brigades were never encamped in the town of Mount Joy. I have abundant positive evidence to the same effect, which I now proceed to give.

The six Wayne letters quoted by Rupp, and dated at Mountjoy, are not the only ones written by him and dated at that place. Some are to be found

in the Colonial Records, and many are quoted by Dr. Charles J. Stille in his "Life of Wayne." I shall now quote from some of these and also from letters to him, written by others, while he was at Valley Forge, as well as from Dr. Stille's excellent work itself.

Lancaster at this time was not only the largest town in the State after Philadelphia, but the richest, and, along with the country around it, was the main source of supply for the army. Nearly all the clothing for the Pennsylvania line was made here. Officials were continually at work securing cloth and linen and leather, and having them made up for the use of the soldiers in the camp. Here is a letter from Commissary Lang, who was on such duty at that time. It is dated at Lancaster, on February 28th. 1778:

"Hon'd Sir: You cannot conceive how uneasy I am from want of Instructions from Council concerning the Sending necessaries to Camp for the troops. You can now be furnished with 300 pairs of shoes more. . . . Some shirts and stockings and Good Breeches are in my possession, on which I await your Orders and their Leave. Pray send a receipt for the 301 pairs you got of Mr. Henry, along with your first order, and oblige, Sir.

Your Most Obedient Servant,

JA'S LANG.

The Hon'bl Anthony Wayne, Esq'r,
Brigadier General, at Camp, near
Valley Forge.

Here we have a business letter sent to him at the Camp at the very time the Rupp letters located him in Lancaster county.

In all the letters of the time, and the histories, we find Valley Forge spoken of as the "Camp," the words Valley Forge being not frequently used. In a letter from Wayne to Mr. Richards Peters, Secretary of War, dated at Mt. Joy, on February 8, 1778, he begins.

"On my arrival in Camp;" he had evidently been away on foraging duty.

Another letter from Wayne to Col. Bayard, dated Mt. Joy, March 28, 1778 (one of the Rupp letters is dated the day previous, March 27), directs Bayard "To proceed Immediately to Lancaster and call on Wm. Henry, Esq., there, for the arms,etc., mentioned in the two Brigade Returns. 'You will also forward to Camp' all such clothing as may be provided for the Use of the Officers and Soldiers of the Penn'a Line.....As soon as you can Effect this Business, you will Return to Camp, taking care to forward all such Recruits belonging to the Penna. Line as may be in Lancaster, first providing them with their proper Uniform, Arms, and Accoutrements."

In a letter to Secretary Peters, from Mount Joy, on April 12, he says: "At present the Enemy far outnumber us—and unless speedy supplies arrive—We shall not long retain this Ground."

On March 4 he writes to General Washington from Haddonfield, N. J., that hearing that the enemy, in small parties, were collecting cattle and forage in that vicinity, he made a forced march to cut some of them off. He describes at great length how, with General Pulaski, Col. Ellis and Capt. Boyle, he drove the various detachments back into Philadelphia; adding, "I shall begin my March for Camp tomorrow morning."

On June 17, Washington called a council of war as to the expediency of attacking Philadelphia. Wayne was present, and his judgment was adverse to the contemplated step. On the following day he gives his views to Washington in a long letter dated at Mount Joy.

Believing that the English were about to evacuate Philadelphia, Lafayette was sent to Barren Hill, about half way to the city. The enemy laid a trap to surprise and capture his 2,500

men, and were nearly successful. Wayne describes the event with great minuteness a few days later in a long letter to Colonel Delany, dated at Mount Joy on May 21.

I shall now leave Wayne's own letters and quote from a number of independent authorities his whereabouts and his acts at the time the Rupp letters locate him in Lancaster county. Dr. Stille, in his "Life of Wayne," says: "The army having gone into winter quarters at Valley Forge, Wayne was soon obliged to turn his attention to a very essential part of a General's duty, that of providing suitable clothing for his men and recruiting their numbers diminished by sickness and desertion. His correspondence (part of which has been quoted) during the terrible winter of 1777-78 shows how constant were his efforts to compass these two objects.....Such were the destitution and nakedness of the troops at Valley Forge that Wayne himself purchased the cloth for the articles his men most needed, hoping to have the garments made up in camp." I may say, Wayne himself came to Lancaster during the latter part of January, 1778, and went also to York on this mission, but his brigades were not with him, and his trip occupied but a few days.

Marshall records in his diary on February 27, 1777, as follows: "News is.....General Wayne is gone with his brigade and four pieces of cannon into Billingsport." A week later he adds: "Accounts to-day are that General Wayne, in the Jerseys, attacked a foraging party of General Howe's there, killed several, took a number of prisoners, 250 head of cattle, which, with 300 head he had collected, he sent unto Head Quarters."

In the "National Cyclopedie of American Biography" I find this paragraph: "During the encampment at Valley Forge, in the winter of 1777-78,

Wayne contributed greatly to the comfort of the patriot army by numerous successful foraging expeditions."

In a well-known book, "Washington and the Generals of the Revolution," I find this: "It became necessary to obtain supplies from a greater distance, and to combine with the operations that of preventing the enemy from converting to his own use the substance so much wanted by the Continental army. General Wayne was assigned to this duty, which was commenced about the middle of February, in very severe weather, and carried into very complete effect in the district of country extending from Bordentown to Salem, in New Jersey, then within the limits of the enemy." It will be seen from the foregoing that there is a large amount of concurring evidence to show that General Wayne was at Valley Forge during the entire period of the army's encampment there, save when on short foraging expeditions, or trying to secure supplies of clothing for his soldiers.

On May 18, the Supreme Executive Council of the State, sitting at Lancaster, had a letter before it, from General Washington. The Commander-in-Chief urged the necessity of a supply of arms for General Wayne's Division, and requested that about 300 stand, with bayonets fitted to them, be sent him. Council ordered "that 300 Musquets & Bayonets belonging to this State be sent to His Excellency, General Washington, for the Pennsylvania Troops in General Wayne's Division."

In "Bean's History of Montgomery County," on page 168, is the following: "A camp was established for some days (after the battle of Germantown) on the Gulf Hills, fourteen miles distant from Philadelphia, where the army remained until the 18th, when it retired to Valley Forge, going into position with the right resting upon the

base of Mount Joy, near the acute angle of the Valley Creek, the left flank resting upon and protected by the Schuylkill river, about one-half mile below Fatland Ford, or Sullivan's Bridge."

This history gives with much detail the assignment of all the fourteen brigades which at that time composed the army. I will quote another extract: "The extreme right of the line, commanding the approaches from the Southwest, was held by Brigadier General Charles Scott, of Virginia, upon whose left Brigadier General Wayne, commanding the Pennsylvania line, was placed; then in succession from right to left came the brigades of General Enoch Poor, of Massachusetts; General Ebenezer Larned, Gen. John Patterson, of Massachusetts; General George Weedon, of Virginia, who connected with General Peter Muhlenberg, of Pennsylvania, holding the extreme left of the line resting on the Schuylkill at a point near where the village of Port Kennedy is now located."

In Lossing's "Our Country" I found this paragraph: "The little army at Valley Forge had not only suffered great privations in camp, but were subjected to attacks upon their feeble outposts and detachments sent out for food and forage, by parties sent from Philadelphia. Among the most active of these was a corps of American Loyalists, called the Queen's Rangers, led by Major Simcoe, and numbering about 500 men. In February these went into New Jersey to capture Wayne, who was there, gathering up horses and provisions." (Vol. 1, pp. 980.)

Now, if Wayne was up here at Mount Joy at that very moment, why was Major Simcoe looking for him in New Jersey?

The hundredth anniversary of the encampment at Valley Forge was cele-

brated with much ceremony on December 28, 1877. A noted Philadelphia orator, Henry Armitt Brown, delivered the oration. I make room for a single extract: "And who are the leaders of the men whose heroism can sanctify a place like this?.....These are the huts of Huntingdon's Brigade of the Connecticut line; next to it those of the Pennsylvanians, under Conway. Beyond Conway, on the hill, is Maxwell, a gallant Irishman, commissioned by New Jersey. Woodford, of Virginia, commands on the right of the second line, and in front of him, the Virginian, Scott. The next brigade in order is of Pennsylvanians, many of them men whose homes are in the neighborhood, Chester county boys, and Quakers from the valley, turned soldiers for their country's sake. They are the children of three races—the hot Irish blood mixes with the colder Dutch in their calm, English veins, and some of them—their chief, for instance—are splendid fighters. There he is at this moment riding up hill from his quarters in the valley. A man of medium height and strong of frame, he sits his horse well, and with a dashing air. His nose is prominent, his eye piercing, his complexion ruddy; his whole appearance that of a man of splendid health and flowing spirits. He is just the fellow to win, by his headlong valor, the nickname of 'The Mad.'Pennsylvania, after her quiet fashion, may not make as much of his fame as it deserves, but impartial history will allow her none the less the honor of having given its most brilliant soldier to the Revolution, in her Anthony Wayne."

A Wayne anecdote at Valley Forge will be allowed at this place. I found it in Futhey and Cope's "History of Chester County." While the army was lying there a well-known farmer of the valley went repeatedly to General Wayne to complain of depredations

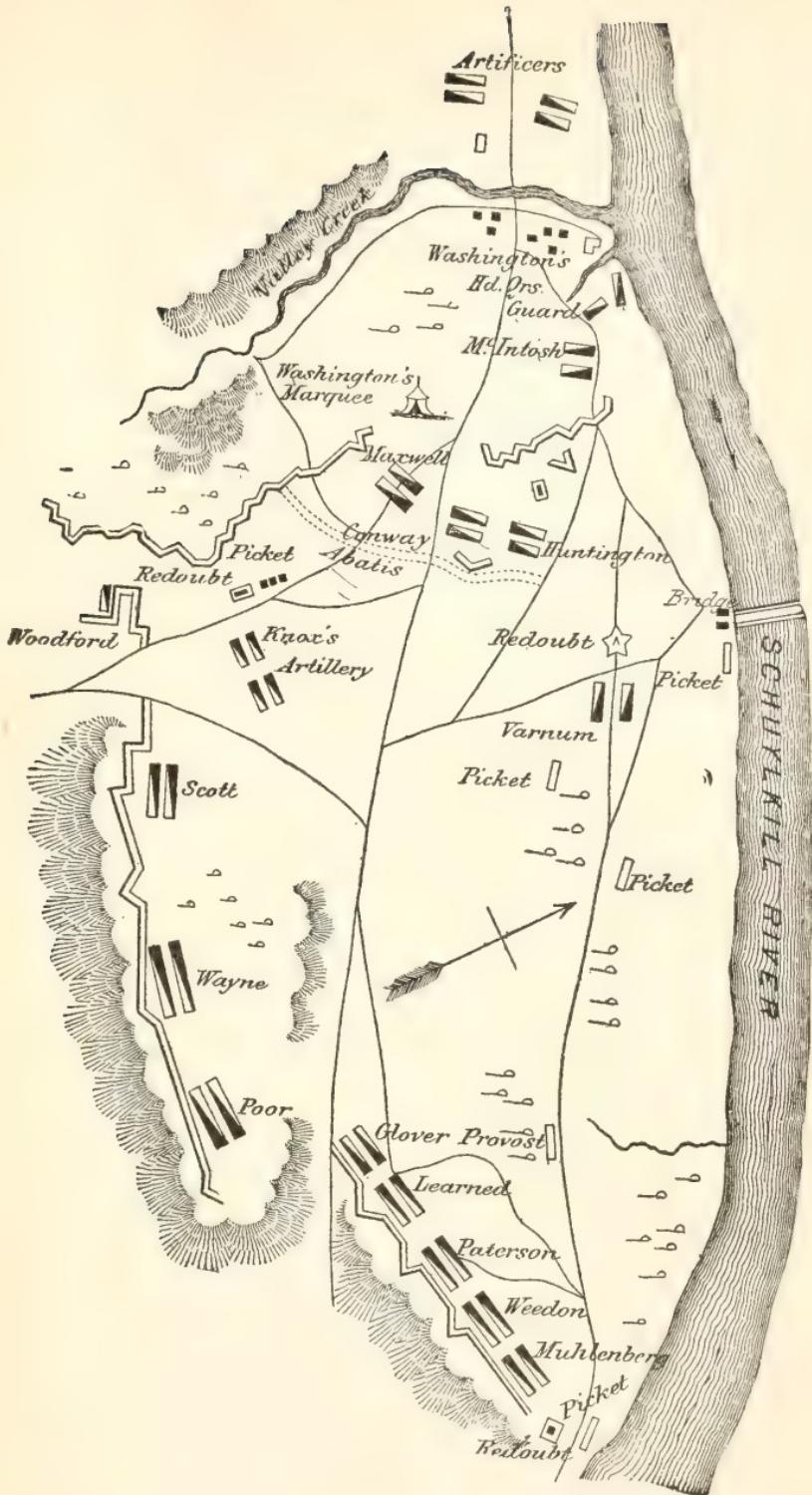
committed by the soldiers on his property. Wayne, annoyed by these frequent visitations, and unable to prevent the men from straggling away from camp, said to the complainant one day, in irritation: "Well, d—n 'em, shoot 'em. Why the devil don't you shoot 'em?" A few days afterward the farmer found one of these marauders calmly milking one of his cows. He returned to his house, got a gun and shot and killed him. He was arrested and tried by a court-martial, and only escaped with his life by pleading Wayne's hasty, unintended advice.

Finally, something about the camp at Valley Forge and Mount Joy. About twenty miles from Philadelphia, up the Schuylkill river, is a deep and rugged valley, formed by the debouchment of Valley creek into the Schuylkill. It is known as Valley Forge.

The flanks of this valley were mountainous and wooded, easy of defense, and there General Washington, after the fearful repulse at Germantown, decided to go into winter quarters when General Howe occupied Philadelphia.

I have found four maps of the Valley Forge encampment; one in "Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution;" a second in Futhey and Copes' "History of Chester County;" a third in Volume 14 of the Second Series of Pennsylvania Archives, and a fourth in the recently-issued Register of the Sons of the Revolution. The first three are comparatively modern, while the last was made by a French engineer near the time of the encampment itself. They vary in no essential particular. The one here given is from the Colonial Records.

That was perhaps the most gloomy period of the Revolution. Never before had the fortunes of the patriot cause and army been in such a perilous plight. The commissary department was badly managed. Upon several occasions the beef supplies were ex-



Map of the Encampment at Valley Forge, showing the location of all the brigades and forces of the Continental Army. The wooded hill, where the brigades of Poor, Wayne and Scott are located, was known as Mount Joy.

hausted, without any others being in sight. The Quartermaster's Department was equally deficient. Shoes, blankets and clothing were all wanting. General Washington in a letter from the camp says: "For some days there has been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army have been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest, three or four days. Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery that they have not ere this been excited to mutiny and dispersion. Strong symptoms of discontent, however, have appeared in particular instances."

Along those ridges and on those hills, the army encamped on the 19th of December. The weather was too cold for tents and it was resolved to build a sufficient number of huts or cabins of logs. This was done. These quarters were sixteen by fourteen feet in size, and intended to accommodate twelve privates, while each General had one to himself and a limited number of officers were assigned to others. It assumed the order of a regular military camp. The whole was surrounded on the land side by strong entrenchments, and a number of redoubts were built at strategic points. The Schuylkill river ran along the rear of the camp, making it secure in that direction. A bridge was thrown across it to facilitate communication with the other side.

With that thriftiness characteristic of William Penn, he had as early as 1683 caused his Surveyor General to survey 5,000 acres in the angle formed by the debouchment of Valley Creek into the Schuylkill, which was named Mount Joy Manor, and given to Letitia Penn. The Mount Joy about which we have been writing took its name from this manor. There was also a Mount Joy forge on Valley Creek, a few miles

above Valley Forge. The iron works which gave the name to the locality were built in 1757 by the Potts family and were long owned by them. The encampment was about two miles long, and was partly in Chester and partly in Montgomery counties. The headquarters of Wayne, Lafayette, Knox, Poor, Woodward and Scott were in Chester, while the remainder of the army was in Montgomery. General Washington had his headquarters in the Potts mansion; General Wayne his in a stone house owned by a Mr. Walker, which is still standing.

There is absolutely no evidence to show that Wayne's brigades were ever encamped in this county. That theory rested on the headlines to many of his letters, which Rupp, having no knowledge of Mount Joy Hill in Chester county, mistook to mean the town of the same name in this county, and the evidence here submitted of the long believed fallacy dispels it beyond even the possibility of a doubt.

Since completing the foregoing, it occurred to me to examine the account of Mount Joy township given in Ellis & Evans' History of Lancaster county. Somewhat to my surprise I there found the following: "In Rupp's History of Lancaster county, it is stated that Gen. Anthony Wayne, with his army, spent the winter of 1777-78 in Mount Joy township, and several letters from the celebrated 'Mad Anthony' to Gov. Thos. Wharton, dated at 'Mount Joy,' are presented as proof of the assertion. Other writers have fallen into the error through their blind following of Rupp and lack of original investigation, and it has become a popular belief that the General and his forces spent a winter encamped somewhere in the township. There is, and was, literally nothing on which to base this supposition, except the fact that Wayne's letters were dated 'Mount

Joy,' and that fact amounts to nothing at all in the way of proof when we bear in mind that there was another Mount Joy in the vicinity of Valley Forge, at which it was very natural the gallant officer should be, and where, as a matter of fact, he was. That Wayne and his forces should have been so far from the seat of war as Lancaster county, and remain there through a whole winter, is manifestly absurd."

SOME EARLY PRINTERS.

In the early days of the present century, in the then borough of Lancaster, at the conjunction of the old Market Square with what was then known by the unpretending name of Moravian alley, but which in this age of improvement and change has been dignified with the commercial name of Market street, there stood an old one-story block house, having in front two windows and a door, and, from its ancient and dingy appearance, might have been looked upon as a contemporary of the old landmarks described by history, as the home of the frontiersman in the early settlement of our county, serving him not only as a dwelling, but also as a protection against the attacks of the savages, who surrounded him. The building referred to, although not used as a defense against physical force or attacks, was, nevertheless, occupied in aiding and carrying on a warfare in which was involved the political existence of one of the two great parties, which then politically divided this country, and was conducted with a bitterness and acrimony which has not been witnessed since, frequently invading the social circles of domestic life, and inflicting wounds which required many years to heal. But in all this earnestness and enthusiasm the people were moved by honest impulse. The destructive vice of corruption, which is now the besetting sin of the nation, and over which they have just cause to mourn, was then unheard of, and, if not corrected, will draw us into that whirlpool of destruction which has engulfed nearly every Republic.

In its outward appearance, how-

ever, there was nothing in this odd, ungainly structure to indicate that there was in it an indwelling moral or intellectual force, which, politically, operated upon the minds of a large number of the staid citizens of the garden of America; this, however, is a fact well established and acknowledged by those who are acquainted with the history of our county in those days. The question may then be asked by some, wherein did that intellectual force reside, and what were the agencies employed to call it into existence, and caused it to operate for good or evil upon the minds of a considerable portion of the people of this county?

After a lapse of half a century, during which time most of those who were engaged in the political contests of that day have passed away, and when the political views of many of those who have followed them, as well as their social habits and manner of living, are entirely changed, and who are disposed to consider the plain, simple habits and manners of the people of that period, more becoming the days when Adam delved and Eve spun, the truth of the answer will scarcely be realized when they are told that it was to be found in the persons of Henry and Benjamin Grimler, brothers and editors of a German newspaper of diminutive dimensions, called, in its vernacular language, "Den Wahre Amerikaner," meaning, in English "The True American," and issuing weekly from this old block house, those two men, in the vigor of their manhood, plain in their manners and retiring in their habits, but earnest and diligent in their calling, without the patronage of influential or wealthy friends, little known in the community in which they lived, but resting in the conscientious convictions that the political cause they had espoused was identified with the welfare and best interests of the people, and trusting in

the blessings of God upon their efforts, with the aid of an old-fashioned printing press, worked by hand, they thus equipped made their advent as editors and launched their little boat upon the troublesome and agitated waters of politics, with no helmsman to guide or direct them. But soon this little bark, bearing at its head, in large German letters, its name, was seen floating on those unsettled waters, fighting manfully in maintaining those political principles which they had undertaken to support, and in assisting in building up that party which, for many years afterwards, bore its banner in triumph and became the dominant or ruling party of this country. While this paper was in full life, its weekly visits were anxiously looked for, and received as a welcome messenger in many a dwelling of this county. There appeared to be a living force or vital power in that little sheet which inspired many with its sentiments, who, embracing its teachings, joined to strengthen the ranks of that party which, for many years, as intimated before, swayed the political destinies of this Union, but who, in their might, forgetting that prudence and independence, which governed them in their infancy, was shorn of its strength. Whether it shall again be restored time alone will tell.

The majority of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, which then sat at Lancaster, being Democratic, recognizing not only the fealty of this paper to their party, but that the influence which it exercised with the people was a power which not only demanded their respect, but their support and patronage, elected them printers of one of their bodies.

The writer of this sketch of an object of a bygone age, and some of the incidents connected with it, does not wish to be understood that the True American was the only paper of that political faith in this county, and its

editors the only ones to proclaim the doctrines of Democracy. Wm. Dickson was the editor of the English paper of the same political principles, and founder of the Lancaster Intelligencer of the present day, but which has been rejuvenated by its present efficient editor, and whose efforts in behalf of the Democratic party are put forth daily. That paper in those early days, like at the present, labored faithfully in behalf of their party, but, as the German language was then preferred by many of our citizens, a paper printed in that language was better calculated to labor efficiently with them, being better understood and more appreciated than any other, and this was one of the causes which enhanced the merits, as well as the popularity, of the paper first incidentally introduced in the preceding remarks.

While glancing at the character of the Democratic editors of the times referred to, their labors will be better understood by touching also upon the character of the editor who conducted the Lancaster Journal, the leading paper of the Federal party in this county, William Hamilton, a man of fine abilities, a fluent writer, decided in his character, fearless in expressing his views, and unsparing in the pungency of his criticism upon the measures of the Government, which was Democratic, denouncing them as detrimental to the best interests of the country. In reviewing the remarks and acts of his compeers he frequently wrote with a pen steeped in gall; the blows which he gave were struck with a strong hand. He was a journalist who had the ability and courage to conduct, with skill, the leading paper of a strong political party.

It therefore required more than ordinary skill to ward off his blows, and still more to strike back with effect. Although denouncing the declaration of war as unpropitiously commenced,

before, according to his views, proper preparations had been made by the government to meet that crisis, yet when the tocsin of war was sounded and the British had landed on our shores, led by the indomitable spirit of General Ross, and were marching to attack the city of Baltimore, Hamilton and Hambright, two decided federalists, were among the first to raise volunteer companies and march as captains in defense of the threatened city. Hamilton soon after his arrival there was raised to the rank of a Colonel. These volunteer companies, after being encamped near Baltimore for about three months, were discharged a few days before Christmas. In their march back to Lancaster, during the night preceding their entry into the town they even quartered in a tavern on the Columbia turnpike about three miles from Lancaster, then known as Hornberger tavern. Next morning many of the citizens of Lancaster, either from curiosity or a desire to manifest a proper appreciation of the value of the service rendered by the volunteers, went out to their place of rendezvous, and accompanied them into town. The writer of these remarks, then a lad of about nine years of age, traveling on foot, was among the number. The day was cold, but the people, as if warmed by the spirit of patriotism, endured it patiently. With regard to the two companies their kind feeling for each other, for some reason, became estranged, and when they reached the head of the town declined to enter together, one of them marching down West King street and the other down Orange street. Some years after the war of 1812, Captain Hambright, who commanded one of the Lancaster Phalanx, offered himself as a candidate for the office of Sheriff of this county. His nomination, however, was strenuously opposed by a majority of the leaders of the Federal

party, although he was the choice of the rank and file of the people. The result was that he was not nominated by the convention of delegates when they met for the purpose of settling a ticket, the successful nominee being a grandson of a signer of the Declaration of Independence from this county. This nomination was ill received by many and a mass meeting was soon afterwards called, without distinction of party, for the purpose of considering the claims and merits of Capt. Hambright and the meeting when assembled declared him the people's candidate for the office to which he aspired. Benjamin Grimler, although a decided Democrat, was active in promoting this meeting, and when assembled was one of the active spirits in managing its proceedings. The address to the people of the county adopted by this meeting was drafted by him, and was admirably drawn, in such way as to touch the patriotic feelings of the community, which was then very sensitive owing to the late war, and to awaken a sense of gratitude for the military services rendered by the candidate in marching in defense of our country. The keynotes of the address were, "Shall patriotism be forgotten, shall love of country not be rewarded?" and upon those notes he played with so much skill and art that the feelings of a majority of the people were attuned to those sentiments and Captain Hambright was elected.

Henry Grimler died in the prime of life, being at the time of his death in the thirty-seventh year of his age. His physique was well developed, he being nearly six feet in height and well proportioned, his features were prominent, his countenance open and serious, his eyes and hair dark, and his whole appearance indicated that he meant something in society. His education was confined to the schools of Lancas-

ter as they were in his boyhood, but availing himself of the advantages which were presented while he was learning the printing business, and by close and unremitting attention afterwards to the passing events of the times, he enlarged his mind by observation and by hard study and unremitting industry became well acquainted with the ancient and modern literature of his day. His English composition, some of which is still extant, shows that he was a deep thinker. His style was nervous, but pleasing and fluent, his sentiments were clearly expressed and the perspicuity with which he wrote manifested that he comprehended the subject which occupied his mind and about which he wrote. He sometimes indulged in poetical effusions, which are not unworthy of consideration. As to his merits as a German schoiar, the writer can only judge by the effect and influence which he and his co-partners uniting had upon the people whom they addressed and the success which they achieved as journalists. In Trinity Lutheran burial ground in Lancaster a marble slab marks the place where rests his mortal remains, bearing the simple inscription of his name, and a quotation from Pope, "An honest man the noblest work of God."

Benjamin Grimer was also a man of good appearance and a fluent writer, rather specious, however, than sound, and did not contain the strength of thought which was reflected in many of the articles written by his brother, but was apparently of a more social disposition, mixing a great deal with society, and rather of a genial temper. He became popular with an extensive acquaintance, which he formed in his social intercourse with society, and was at one time elected a member to the Legislature from this county. He died at about the age of fifty-four

years. His remains are also buried in the Lutheran burial ground at Lancaster.

After Henry Grimler's death his brother and co-editor succeeded to the entire editorship of the paper, but the vitality which at one time animated its columns appeared as if paralyzed by his death. His successor manifesting an indifference to its future prosperity, the controlling political power which it at one time exercised was relaxed, and after languishing for a few years was suffered to die by neglect.

Hannah Grimler, the mother of Henry and Benjamin Grimler, was born in Charlestown, South Carolina, but came to Philadelphia when young, and made that city the place of her residence, when she was married to Henry Augustus Grimler, a native of Wurtemburg, Germany. Of his early history little is now known by the writer hereof: according to tradition, he appears to have been of a restless disposition, frequently changing his place of residence. At the time of his death he left his widow in a dependent condition with a large family claiming her support. Many a woman under similar circumstances and with less energy than she possessed would have despaired of carrying so heavy a load, but, instead of yielding to a spirit of despondency, she braced herself for the emergency which devolved upon her, and trusting to the guidance of her God whom she loved to worship, for she was a devout Christian, she went to work and by industry and frugality, and by her unaided efforts, raised her infant family and secured to her two sons before alluded to what was then considered an ordinary English education. She was a woman of more than ordinary natural abilities, and was what may be emphatically called a strong-minded woman, not according, however, to the modern acceptation of

that term, for she was not ambitious of securing to herself the enjoyment of those political rights which are now possessed only by the sterner sex; her aim was to instil into the minds of her children those religious and moral principles which would fit them for a faithful discharge of their duties in this life, and also to enable them to prepare for the performance of those higher duties which, if properly performed, will lead us in safety through the trials and difficulties of this life to that blissful abode secured by the vicarious sacrifice of Jesus Christ in the Paradise of Heaven.

Judging from her maiden name, the presumption is that she sprung from a German ancestry, but in speaking English there was not the least idiom in her speech to indicate that she knew any but that language, although in speaking the German she was equally fluent. In her conversation she was rather serious, and, while her manners indicated that she was not a stranger to the amenities and refinements of social life, yet she displayed none of that timidity which is sometimes shown by women while attending to the business concerns of life. In her business transactions and in her social intercourse she appeared perfectly at ease, expressing her views with clearness, fluency and independence, and which sometimes showed that she did not always subscribe to the teachings of others. She was unwavering in her belief, in the teachings and revelations of the Scriptures.

Often when engaged, and apparently busily occupied, she would suddenly, as if moved by some spiritual impulse, withdraw to some private apartment, and there, in humble prostration, offer up an ejaculatory prayer. In consequence of her limited means of accumulating property, it being confined entirely to her personal industry, necessity compelled her to exercise

the most judicious economy; but she did so without complaining, and succeeded not only in raising, by her industry and frugality, a large family, but at her death left to them a small house and lot as an inheritance. When a girl in Philadelphia she was frequently employed as a seamstress in some of the prominent families of that place, which afforded her an opportunity of becoming acquainted with some of those men who, in after life, especially during the Revolutionary War, became conspicuous. Among those was Benjamin Franklin, of whose early career she frequently spoke. Her remains, as well as those of her husband, now rest in the same burial place, where rests the remains of her two sons, the place being marked with a head and a foot stone.

A General Knox Letter.*

Our President, Mr. Steinman, a few weeks ago became possessed of the following letter, written by General Henry Knox when he was Secretary of War. It has interest as having been written by one of the most illustrious soldiers of the Revolutionary period, and a special interest in that it was written to General Edward Hand, another illustrious soldier of that war, a resident of this county, whose country-seat, known as "Rockford," still stands on the banks of our beautiful river, the Conestoga. As if to add additional interest to the letter, the subject of it is one of the historic institutions of the last century, still remaining with us—the old Franklin College.

The letter is as follows:

265 War Office, 17th April, 1791,

Sir: By some mistake I find your letter of the 18th of January last has not been answered.

*A paper written by Frank R. Diffenderffer and read before the Lancaster County Historical Society on June 2, 1899.

An expectation of some general arsenals being permanently established has hitherto prevented the removal or disposal of the few public stores at Lancaster. The expectation still continues, but its accomplishment does not appear to be immediate. I must, therefore, leave it to your judgment, in case the College should demand the buildings or rent for the same, to make the best disposition of the stores, in case of being obliged to remove them, or bargain for the rent of the buildings in which they now are.

It will not be necessary to make any returns at stated periods; but only on occasions as changes, from any cause, shall happen.

I am sir,

With great respect,
Your most obedient servant,

H. KNOX.

The Hon'ble General Hand.

One of the questions that suggests itself after reading this letter is how the stores of the General Government should come to be stored in buildings belonging to the college, and that, too, four years after the founding of the college? Dr. Dubbs' address on "Old Franklin College," read before this Society on February 4, 1898, throws light on this question. He quotes an Act of the Legislature of the State, passed on the 27th day of February, 1788, by which "the public storehouse and two lots of ground in the borough and county of Lancaster were vested in the Trustees of Franklin College for the use of said institution." Dr. Dubbs further tells us this "storehouse was situated on North Queen street, near James street, on the ground now occupied by Franklin Row." Evidently those storehouses had been used continuously by the Government since Revolutionary times, and the question arose over the disposition of the stores in them at the period in question.

General Knox was born in Boston, on July 25, 1750, and was well educated in the schools of that city. He early evinced a taste for military affairs and at the age of eighteen was an officer in a military company. At twenty he became a book seller, but when the trouble with the Mother Country began he joined the army and fought gallantly at Bunker Hill, and rose to the rank of colonel by the time Washington joined the army.

Washington was much embarrassed for want of artillery to carry on the siege of Boston. Knox proposed to bring what was at Lake George and some old posts on the Canadian frontier. The scheme promised so little success that Washington discouraged it, but young Knox manifested so much enthusiasm that he was permitted to make the attempt. He set out in November with a detachment and returned in December, bringing with him on 42 sleds 13 brass and 26 iron cannon, 14 mortars, a barrel of flints and 2,300 pounds of lead, 55 guns in all, and as the procession marched into the American lines it was most enthusiastically received. These fifty-five guns were a most valuable addition to the besieging army and preparations were at once made to bombard Boston, but circumstances changed the plans. As a reward Knox was made a Brigadier General of artillery, and until the close of the war was in command of that arm of the service.

From that time forward he was the warm personal friend of Washington. Prior to the battle of Trenton he crossed the Delaware to march on that city. Halting where the rest of the army was struggling with the flood and floating ice, in the darkness, he stood on the shore and with his voice directed where the landings should be made. A few hours later his guns were pouring shot into the ranks of the bewild-

ered Hessians. He was regarded as a skilful artillery officer, but at Germantown he blundered and lost the battle for his country because he refused to pursue the fleeing enemy, while Chew's house, where several companies had taken refuge, remained untaken, he contending it was contrary to all military rules to leave a fortified position in one's rear. His artillery brigade was in the Encampment at Valley Forge. He fought at Monmouth and Brandywine, and was present at the taking of Yorktown. When Washington took farewell of his officers at New York, Knox was the first to advance and receive his parting embrace. He was made a Major General after the surrender of Yorktown, and in 1785 he was appointed by Congress Secretary of War, and held that office eleven years. The Navy Department was added to it, and he discharged the duties of both with marked ability. The salary, however, was inadequate, and he resigned, and removed to Maine, where his wife owned a tract of land. His death occurred in 1806, and was caused by accidentally swallowing a chicken bone. Knox was an honest, amiable man, of pure life, and, although ardent and impulsive, he was of sound judgment and cool in the hour of battle. The war for independence has, perhaps, no braver or more gallant soldier to show to us.

Of General Edward Hand, to whom this letter was written, it is not necessary to speak to a Lancaster audience. He was originally a surgeon, but he threw down the scalpel and took up the sword. He fought from the siege of Boston to the end of the war. At first only a Lieutenant Colonel, in command of a battalion of riflemen, he commanded two brigades in 1780, and was made Adjutant General of the army near the close of the war. He was an able soldier and a true patriot. He died in this city in 1802.

